The Moderate Religion

Clarification of the Moderate, Balanced Religion Between the Extremes of Other Religions

Dar ul Itibaa Publications

Abu Abdurahman Faruq Post

King Fahd National Library Cataloging-in-Publication data

Post, Abu Abdurahman Faruq

The Moderate Religion./Abu Abdurahman Faruq Post

Makkah Al Mukaramah, 2011

165p ; 22cm

ISBN:978-603-00-7953-7

1-Islam 2-Islam – General principles 3-Peace- Religious aspects - Islam I-Title

210 dc 1432/7079

L.D. no. 1432/7079

ISBN:978-603-00-7953-7

First Edition 2011

Second Edition 2013

Copies of this compilation can be ordered by contacting darulitibaa@hotmail.com

*DAR UL ITIBAA'A WOULD LIKE TO REMIND THEIR READERS THAT WE APPRECIATE THEIR SENDING ANY COMMENTS, SUGGESTIONS OR CORRECTIONS TO US SO THAT FUTURE EDITIONS CAN BE EDITED BEFORE REPRINTING. RESPONSES FROM OUR READERS ASSIST DAR UL ITIBAA'A IN CONTINUOUSLY STRIVING FOR EXCELLENCE AND PERFECTION IN PRODUCING AUTHENTIC TRANSLATIONS OF THE WORKS OF THE SCHOLARS OF AHL SUNNAH WA JAMAA'AH. PLEASE BE INFORMED THAT PROFITS ACQUIRED FROM THIS PUBLICATION WILL BE REINVESTED TO BE USED FOR EDITING INCREASING THE QUALITY OF OUR PUBLICATIONS WHEN REPRINTING.

The Moderate Religion

Clarification of the Moderate, Balanced Religion of Islam and the True Muslims Between the Extremes of other Religions and their followers

Abu Abdur Rahman Faruq Post

Dar ul Itibaa Publications 2012-2013

Table of Contents

Compilers note...6

Introduction...7-10

Part One: Islam the Balanced and Moderate Religion...............................10-15

Part Two:Justice and Equality Amongst the Jews 15-26

Justice between each other..15-21

Justice with others...22-26

Texts from the Talmud proving the Jews injustice and evil beliefs...........23-28

Part Three:Justice and Equality Amongst the Christians...........................29-50

Justice between each other...31

Justice with others...35-39

Proofs and Evidences that Christian Leaders take their followers money unlawfully...34-38

Christian Crusades...38-39

Proofs and Evidences from the Bible about the indiscriminate killing of people...39-42

Some Questions for the Critics of Islam and the Muslims...43-44

Islamic Morals and Ethics in Times of War...46-49

Gruesome Landmarks of the Non-Muslims..49-52

Part Four: Moderation of Islam in Beliefs in Allah, Prophets, Laws and Regulations, Jurisprudence, Lawful and Prohibited matters,...52-58

Discussion with those who deny the possibility of abrogation of religious laws...58-60

Some Biblical Laws may be considered more Harsh than the Quranic Laws...62-67

Veil...65

Menstruation...65-66

Marriage...67-68

What happens when people change Allah's laws and invent acts of worship (Celibacy, prohibiting marriage) which are against their natural disposition, human nature...68-69

Molestation of children and homosexuality amongst priests and the Christians..69-74

Part Five: Moderate views and Beliefs of Islam Regarding Allah's Names and Attributes..74-81

Part Six:Jews views and Beliefs Regarding Allah's Names and Attribute..81-89

Part Seven: Christians views and Beliefs Regarding Allah's Names and Attributes..89-110

Council of Nicea and the role it played in forming the Christian beliefs..98-100

Where did the Trinity doctrine come from?...100-101

Al Quttee's letter to Abee Abeedah..101-102

Christians have slandered and lied upon Allah......................................103-105

Questions for the Christians..106-108

Part Eight: Muslims Status Regarding Allah's names and Attributes.....108-110

Part Nine: Moderate and Balanced Belief in Islam Regarding the Prophets and Messengers..110-112

Part Ten: Jews Beliefs Regarding the Prophets and Messengers of Alla..112-131

Jews didn't believe in all of the Prophets and Messengers.......................118-120

Betraying the Prophets and Messengers..120-121

Dispraising and killing the Prophets and Messengers.............................115-131

Part Eleven: Christians Beliefs Regarding the Prophets and Messengers of Allah..131-140

Christians didn't believe in all the Prophets and Messengers........................133

The Christians viewed Jesus to be Allah...133-134

Clearing up some doubts amongst the Christians..................................134-140

Part Twelve: Muslims Beliefs Regarding the Prophets and Messengers of Allah……………………………………………………………………………………140-150

Muslims believe in all the Prophets and Messengers…………………………141-143

The Muslims do not defame or slander the Prophets and Messengers….144-147

The Muslims didn't exceed limits in praising the Prophets and Messengers…………………………………………………………………………147-149

Part Thirteen: The Real Narrative of Jesus from the Most Authentic Source (Quran)……………………………………………………………………………150-155

A Call to the Christians and all those with intellects…………………………156-158

Index #1…………………………………………………………………………………159-165

Index #2…………………………………………………………………………………164-166

Bibliography…………………………………………………………………………165-167

Compilers note

This compilation was adapted from the third section of a Ph.D thesis which was published under the title 'Wasatiyyah ahl Sunnah bayna al Firaq' (Moderation of Ahl Sunnah between the Sects) by Dr. Muhammad Ba'kareem Muhammad Ba'Abdullah, a professor in the Islamic University of Madinah, KSA. I translated some of the third section of the book entitled 'Moderation of the Muslims between extremism and negligence', which contained two subsections:

1.Moderation regarding Islamic Monotheism and Allah's names and attributes

2. Moderation regarding belief in the Prophets and Messengers of Allah

This treatise is based upon this section of Dr. Ba'Abdullah's book and I consider it to be the main framework of the compilation. The headings and some of the subtitles are from Dr. Ba'Abdullah's book as well. I added onto Dr. Ba'Abdullah's speech where I saw it to be relevant with quotes from the scholars and brought examples from the modern day to give these topics more clarity. At the same time I tried to respond to some of the doubts and propaganda which the enemies of Islam spread to keep people away from knowing and accepting the truth.

I avoided making my additions to the text of Dr. Ba'Abdullah's book in the margins for several reasons:

1. My additions in the footnotes would be lengthy and distract the reader from the main topic
2. Many of the additions were extra examples
3. Make the compilation an easy read

My additions are in italics *(italics)* and Dr. Ba'Abdullah's speech is plain text (plain font).

I also mentioned some brief biographies for some of the companions of the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ and narrators of 'hadeeth'. All the dates (birth and death) in these biographies are according to the Islamic 'Hijri' Calendar, which presently the year is 1432 (Hijri) equivalent to 2011 Gregorian.

The texts from the Talmud were presented in full with the footnotes from the Jewish Rabbis for further clarification.

The lengthy Biblical references were not abriged nor summarized for the reason of clarification and to provide hands on references and immediate evidences supporting what is mentioned throughout the compilation. We recommend the reader to follow up and read these verses entirely to find out the truth about the subjects mentioned in this compilation.

Finally, the guidance of all of mankind to the correct, moderate religion of Islam upon the understanding of the companions is something all of the Muslims wish and hope to see. As this compilation is intended for the Muslim as well as non-Muslim reader.

With this in mind we ask all of the readers to know and understand that whatever this treatise contains of truth is from Allah alone and whatever it contains from falsehood or mistakes is from Satan and myself. Making clear that Islam and the Muslims are free from it, and I seek Allah's forgiveness from these mistakes.

Written by one in desparate need of Allah

Abu Abdurahman Faruq Post

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

In the Name of Allah The Most Merciful the Bestower of Mercy

Introduction

May all praises and thanks be to Allah[1], I seek His help and forgiveness. We seek refuge in Allah from the evils of our souls and actions. Whomever Allah guides there is none who can misguide him, and whomever Allah misguides there is no one who can guide him except Allah alone. I also bear witness that there is no deity worthy of worship in truth except Allah alone and I bear witness that the Prophet Muhammad is Allah's slave and final Messenger.

May the Prophet Muhammad's name be mentioned amongst the heavens and may peace and blessings be sent upon his family and his companions and all who follow his guidance until the day of resurrection.

This treatise is a humble effort and attempt to clarify how Islam is a balanced, moderate, just and non-extremist way of life. It is an attempt to clarify how Islam[2] and the Muslims are moderate and balanced between the extremes of Christianity, Judaism and the followers of these two religions. Many of the issues discussed in this treatise are based upon the main sources of these three religions:

Jews: Old Testament (Torah) and the Talmud

Christians: Old Testament, New Testament

Muslims: Quran, Prophetic Narrations (Sunnah)

We believe that one of the ways of realizing the truth is by returning back to the main sources of these religions then comparing them. This will enable us to make correct judgments and criticism based upon clear knowledge in light of these main sources and not upon desires, misconceptions, hearsay and blind following. Our goal in this treatise is to make the truth known to all and clarify any misconceptions one may have about Islam and the true Muslims.

---

[1]-*The word Allah is the Arabic equivalent of 'God', but His proper name is Allah.*

[2]-*Islam in Arabic means submission and the one who submits himself completely to Allah is called a 'Muslim'.*

There are three main principles when comparing the texts of the Quran, Torah and Gospels:

1.Whatever is from the Torah and the Gospels which is in agreement with the Quran and Sunnah then the Muslims affirm that it is the truth.

2.Whatever is from the Torah and the Gospels and contradicts the Quran and Sunnah then Muslims hold it to be falsehood and reject it.

3.If the texts from the Torah and the Gospels are not mentioned in the Quran and Sunnah then Muslims neither deny them nor accept them.

*With these three principles we can distinguish the truth from the falsehood contained in these holy books (Torah and Gospels)***.**

Know that the true Muslims believe in all of Allah's divine revelations in their original forms (Torah, Psalms, Scriptures of Abraham, Gospels, Quran, etc…) and that all the original divine revelations were from Allah/God and Allah only speaks the truth. All of Allah's divine revelations and religions are in conformity and agreement with each other regarding the creed, beliefs and main foundations. Some differences may be found in some jurisprudence laws and legislations, but the main foundations and creeds of these religions and their original texts are in accordance with each other. Some rulings and laws may have been abrogated and others remained the same and some rulings may have been specific for certain people and certain times. However, be assured that none of the matters regarding creed and belief were ever abrogated. Furthermore, since the Quran and Sunnah were the final revelations to all of mankind than it is only correct that we act upon these two sources because they are the final message from The One and only God revealed to the final Messenger Muhammad ﷺ.

My dear reader, please be informed that all of the original divine revelations from Allah ordered the people to worship Allah alone and single Him out in worship, not to take partners as gods to be worshipped other than Him, to shun and abandon the worship of idols, graves, righteous people, deal justly and equally with others, do not oppress others, abandon extremism. These revelations reminded the people that the Prophets and Messengers were human beings and men who were sent from Allah to convey His message to mankind and not men to be worshipped. But unfortunately some of these divine messages were altered, authored and changed (Torah, Talmud and Gospels) while others were preserved and protected (Quran and Sunnah).

So if all of these divine revelations are in agreement according to their main foundations, this means that we can distinguish and establish what has been

changed and altered. This can be done by using the Quran and Sunnah which are the final revelations which have been preserved, unaltered, unchanged, no additions or subtractions as our judge. So by analyzing and comparing the other Holy Books, which have many versions, alterations, additions, subtractions in light of the pure Quran and Sunnah we can establish what is the truth and what is falsehood. Leading us to distinguish what the rabbis, priests, biblical authors, narrators, and transmitters altered and changed in their holy books.

Know that verily the true Muslims are the ones who follow the Quran and the Sunnah upon the understanding of the righteous companions and they are the saved and victorious ones who will be saved from the hellfire. [1] *They are neither extremists nor terrorists as some may falsely perceive. They are the Muslims who strive to live their lives according to the divine revelation of (Quran and Sunnah) and always compare their beliefs, sayings, and actions with them. These are the Muslims intended in this compilation and not other than them from amongst the misguided Islamic sects and those that ascribe themselves to Islam. These are the true Muslims who adhere to the moderate, balanced religion of Islam between the other religions and also they are the moderate and balanced sect between the misguided Islamic sects and individuals.*

As the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said: "The Jews have split up into seventy-one sects, and the Christians have split up into seventy-two sects, and my nation (Muslims) will split up into seventy three sects, all of them being in the hell-fire except for one." Then they asked: "Which sect is that O Messenger of Allah?" He said: "It is the sect which follows what I am upon and my companions."[2]

So we advise all to adhere and practice Islam as the companions did so you can be from amongst the saved ones in this life and the next and be from amongst those whom Allah described in His statement:

﴿وَكَذَٰلِكَ جَعَلْنَاكُمْ أُمَّةً وَسَطًا لِتَكُونُوا شُهَدَاءَ عَلَى النَّاسِ وَيَكُونَ الرَّسُولُ عَلَيْكُمْ شَهِيدًا﴾

Thus We have made you [true Muslims - real believers of Islâmic Monotheism, true followers of Prophet Muhammad and his Sunnah (legal ways)], a Wasat (just) (and the best) nation, that you be witnesses over mankind and the Messenger (Muhammad) be a witness over you. (Al-Baqarah 2:143)

3-They are also called 'Salifiyoon, Ahl Sunnah wal Jama'ah, The Aided Sect (Taifatul Mansorrah), The Successful/Saved Sect (Firqatun Najiyyah), also Ahl Hadeeth (The People of Hadeeth).

[2]- It is a Hasan(Good) narration, reported by at-Tirmidthi , al Haakim and others and al-Albaanee authenticated it in 'Silsilah as Saheehah #204, in another narration " It is the Jamaa'ah" Ibn Majah (3992) Ibn Masood said: "The 'Jamaa'ah is whatever agrees with the truth, even if you are alone."

We ask our readers before they start reading to leave off any biases and let the search for truth be their goal. As you will come to realize that Islam is the moderate and balanced religion contrary to what is portrayed in our world today.

We also remind all the seekers of goodness and uprightness to let the truth be their guide without being driven or misguided by outside influences. This compilation is especially for those who want to break free from the myths, doubts, lies and misconceptions of Islam, the Quran, Prophet Muhammad and the Muslims. For those who seek the truth we present this compilation so that the falsehood is exposed and destroyed and the truth becomes clear, evident and everlasting.

Finally, we ask Allah to guide and keep the Muslims steadfast upon the correct creed and system of beliefs and we ask Allah to guide the ones who are seeking the truth to Islam. And we seek refuge in Allah from any and all falsehood ascribed to Him and to His beloved Prophets and Messengers.

Part One

Islam the Balanced and Moderate Religion

The unique qualities of Islam and the true Muslims regarding their moderate and balanced beliefs is something which should be made known to all intelligent and open minded people. Islam in many of its laws, legislations and especially in its articles of faith; finds itself between the extremes of Christianity and Judaism and the followers of these two religions. This compilation is an attempt to clarify how Islam and the true Muslims are moderate between the two extremes of excessiveness and negligence. Extremism and excessiveness in following a religion led many astray and similarly the negligence and abandonment of a religion and the practice of it, misguided many others.

Every religion throughout the world claims to have justice, fairness, and impartiality. Certainly these characteristics are from amongst the most important principles and foundations which all of Allah's/God's divine revelations[1] and teachings encompass. All intelligent people will bear witness that Allah sent all of His books and all of His Messengers with these great foundations of justice and equality. As Allah says:

﴿لَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا رُسُلَنَا بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ وَأَنْزَلْنَا مَعَهُمُ الْكِتَابَ وَالْمِيزَانَ لِيَقُومَ النَّاسُ بِالْقِسْطِ وَأَنْزَلْنَا الْحَدِيدَ فِيهِ
بَأْسٌ شَدِيدٌ وَمَنَافِعُ لِلنَّاسِ وَلِيَعْلَمَ اللهُ مَنْ يَنْصُرُهُ وَرُسُلَهُ بِالْغَيْبِ إِنَّ اللهَ قَوِيٌّ عَزِيزٌ﴾

Indeed We have sent Our Messengers with clear proofs, and revealed with them the Scripture and the Balance (justice) that mankind may keep up justice. And We brought forth iron wherein is mighty power (in matters of war), as well as many benefits for mankind, that Allâh may test who it is that will help Him (His religion), and His Messengers in the unseen. Verily, Allâh is All-Strong, All-Mighty. (Al-Hadid 57:25)

There is no revelation from amongst the divine revelations and no Messenger from amongst the Messengers of Allah, except that they ordered their nations with justice and made it obligatory upon them. Unfortunately it was the nations and the followers of the religions who differed in their understanding and their implementation of justice. There are those who ignored this order and went astray in dealing fairly and justly mainly because of their ignorance and the following of their vain desires. On the contrary there were other nations who started practicing justice and equality, then changed and altered things to suit their own desires and personal benefits.

---

[1]*-Allah's divine revelations: Torah, Zaboor (Psalms), Gospels, Quran, Scriptures of Abraham and Moses. The Muslims believe in all of Allah's divine revelations in their original forms, those which He mentioned and those which He didn't mention.*

The role of the Messengers and Prophets of Allah was a noble one as they were constantly and continuously sent to renew what was being learned and taught to the people and also to remind the people of what they forgot. Until all the divine messages were finalized with the final Messenger, Muhammad ﷺ. So the message of Islam was the final message and the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ was the final Prophet and Messenger sent to mankind, and this nation (Muslims) being the final nation which Allah has made them as witnesses, either for or against all of mankind.

The Muslim's role in this worldly life is a lofty one, it is to worship Allah alone and to establish Allah's proofs and evidences upon the earth and upon the people and guide them and call them to Allah's path. The Muslim's role also as bearing witness for mankind, by testifying for them as submitting to Allah's commandments by adhering to the Islamic Faith or bearing witness and testifying against them for their disbelief, wrongdoing, and disregard of Allah's commandments.

As Allah says:

﴿وَكَذَٰلِكَ جَعَلْنَاكُمْ أُمَّةً وَسَطًا لِتَكُونُوا شُهَدَاءَ عَلَى النَّاسِ وَيَكُونَ الرَّسُولُ عَلَيْكُمْ شَهِيدًا﴾

Thus We have made you [true Muslims - real believers of Islâmic Monotheism, true followers of Prophet Muhammad and his Sunnah (legal ways)], a Wasat (just) (and the best) nation, that you be witnesses over mankind and the Messenger (Muhammad) be a witness over you. (Al-Baqarah 2:143)

So justice and equality are considered to be from amongst the most important principles which are obligatory and necessary for the Muslims to act upon firstly and secondly it is necessary for all of humankind. Justice is one of the most important and greatest things that distinguishes Islam and the true Muslims from the other nations and religions.

In the religion of Islam it is obligatory upon its followers to always act with justice and equality. Be informed that Islam and the Muslims are not content nor satisfied until complete justice and equality are recognized as being Islam's and the true Muslim's main and distinguishing feature. Justice and equality are two of the main principles which Islam promotes and exhorts people to adhere to and encourages that these two principles be from the manners and characteristics which the Muslims are known for and constantly described with.

Islam ordered the Muslims to be constantly and continuously described with justice and equality by being just, fair and dealing equally with the people and practicing these things in all of their actions. The implementation of this great principal is done for the sake of Allah alone, not for anything or anyone else.

There is no affection or special treatment for the relative because he is related to you and no harm of the enemy because he is your personal enemy, as Allah says:

﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا كُونُوا قَوَّامِينَ لِلَّهِ شُهَدَاءَ بِالْقِسْطِ وَلَا يَجْرِمَنَّكُمْ شَنَآنُ قَوْمٍ عَلَى أَلَّا تَعْدِلُوا اعْدِلُوا هُوَ أَقْرَبُ لِلتَّقْوَى وَاتَّقُوا اللَّهَ إِنَّ اللَّهَ خَبِيرٌ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ﴾

O you who believe! Stand out firmly for Allâh and be just witnesses and let not the enmity and hatred of others make you avoid justice. Be just: that is nearer to piety, and fear Allâh. Verily, Allâh is WellAcquainted with what you do. (Al-Ma'idah 5:8)

At-Tabari one of the authorities of commentary of the Quran explained this verse saying:"What Allah means: O you who believe in Allah and His Messenger ﷺ, let there be from amongst your manners and qualities, establishing justice and being fair and equal with the people as witnesses over them, amongst yourselves and even with your enemies, do not oppress anyone regarding your rulings/legislations/religious verdicts and all actions in general. If you do so then you will be exceeding the bounds and limits which Allah and His Messenger ﷺ have prescribed for you in dealing with your enemies for their conflicting you and going against you, and do not abandon or be negligent in what Allah has prescribed for you from His legislations and laws amongst yourselves because of their being allies and friends to you, rather come to a final resolution by practicing my orders and commandments, the boundaries which I set, and act upon it with my order."[1]

The great expounder of the Quran Ibn Kathir said about this verse:

The meaning of this verse is apparent, as it commands: Let not the hatred for some people, who prevented you from reaching the Sacred House in the year of Hudaybiyyah, make you transgress Allah's Law and commit injustice against them in retaliation. Rather, rule as Allah has commanded you, being just with everyone. We will explain a similar Verse later on,

﴿وَلاَ يَجْرِمَنَّكُمْ شَنَآنُ قَوْمٍ عَلَى أَلاَّ تَعْدِلُواْ اعْدِلُواْ هُوَ أَقْرَبُ لِلتَّقْوَى﴾

And let not the enmity and hatred of others make you avoid justice. Be just: that is nearer to piety" (Al Ma'idah 5:8)

This verse which commands: do not be driven by your hatred for some people into abandoning justice, for justice is ordained for everyone, in all situations.

---

[6]-*(Tafsir at Tabari 10/95)*

Ibn Abi Hatim recorded that Zayd bin Aslam[1] said, "The Messenger of Allah ﷺ and his Companions were in the area of Al-Hudaybiyyah when the idolators prevented them from visiting the House (Ka'bah), and that was especially hard on them. Later on, some idolators passed by them from the east intending to perform `Umrah. So the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ said, `Let us prevent those (from `Umrah) just as their fellow idolators prevented us.' Thereafter, Allah sent down this Verse.'' Ibn Abbas[2] and others said that "Shana'an'' refers to enmity and hate. Allah said also,

﴿وَتَعَاوَنُواْ عَلَى الْبرِّ وَالتَّقْوَى وَلاَ تَعَاوَنُواْ عَلَى الإِثْمِ وَالْعُدْوَانِ﴾

Help one another in Al-Birr and At-Taqwa; but do not help one another in sin and transgression. (al Ma'idah 5:2)

Allah commands His believing servants to help one another by performing righteous, good deeds, which is the meaning of `Al-Birr', and to avoid sins, which is the meaning of `At-Taqwa'. Allah forbids His servants from helping one another in sin, `Ithm' and committing the prohibitions. Ibn Jarir said that, "Sin means abandoning what Allah has ordained, while transgression means overstepping the limits that Allah set in your religion, along with overstepping what Allah has ordered concerning yourselves and others.'' It has been recorded that Anas bin Malik[3] said that the Messenger of Allah ﷺ said:

"Support your brother whether he was unjust or the victim of injustice." He was asked, "O Messenger of Allah ﷺ! We know about helping him when he suffers injustice, so what about helping him when he commits injustice'' He said: "Prevent and stop him from committing injustice, and this represents giving support to him."[4]

And Allah The Most Magnificent says:

﴿إِنَّ اللهَ يَأْمُرُكُمْ أَنْ تُؤَدُّوا الْأَمَانَاتِ إِلَى أَهْلِهَا وَإِذَا حَكَمْتُمْ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ أَنْ تَحْكُمُوا بِالْعَدْلِ إِنَّ اللهَ نِعِمَّا يَعِظُكُمْ بِهِ إِنَّ اللهَ كَانَ سَمِيعًا بَصِيرًا﴾

Verily! Allâh commands that you should render back the trusts to those, to whom they are due; and that when you judge between men, you judge

[7]-Zayd bin Aslam al Adawee, Abu Usamah or Abu Abdullah al Madani, servant of Umar ibn Al Khattab , jurist, trustworthy, from the 'Tabi'een , died 136 Hijri (after the migration of the Prophet Muhammad from Makkah to al Madinah), he has narrations from the (6) six books of hadee

[8]-Abdullah ibn Abbaas ibn Abdul Muttalib al Hashimi, the son of the Prophet Muhammad's uncle and a close companion, he was born three years before the Prophetic migration, he used to be called 'al habr or al bahr' (scholar or ocean) for his extensive knowledge, he died in Taif in the year 68 Hijri, he narrated 1696 hadeeeth. (6)

[9]-Anas ibn Malik ibn Nadr ibn Damdam al Ansaari al Khazrajee, Abu Hamza the Servant of the Prophet Muhammad for ten years and a noble companion, he died 92 or 93 Hijri and lived to be over 100 years old. He narrated 2286 hadeeth. (6)

[10]-Imam al Bukhari recorded this Hadith in his Saheeh #624

with justice. Verily, how excellent is the teaching which He (Allâh) gives you! Truly, Allâh is Ever All Hearer, All Seer. (An-Nisa 4:58)

Ibn Kathir said about this verse: commanding justice when judging between people. Muhammad bin Ka`b[1], Zayd bin Aslam and Shahr bin Hawshab[2] said; "This Verse was revealed about those in authority", meaning those who judge between people. A Hadith (Prophetic narration) states:"Allah is with the judge as long as he does not commit injustice, for when he does, Allah will make him reliant on himself."[3] Also Allah said:

﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ نِعِمَّا يَعِظُكُمْ بِهِ﴾

Verily, how excellent is the teaching which He (Allah) gives you! (an Nisaa'a 4:58)

This verse meaning, Allah's commands to return the trusts to their owners, to judge between people with justice, and all of His complete, perfect and great commandments and laws. "[4]

Know, my beloved reader, that justice is obligatory upon the Muslims and a right which everyone holds upon them, Muslims as well as non-Muslims. Justice and equality are rights which every human being has upon us. Furthermore, the Muslims are ordered with establishing justice amongst themselves and all the people in general in all of their dealings.

Justice is obligatory upon the Muslims even if there are found some feelings of hatred, anger, and hostility as Allah says:

﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا كُونُوا قَوَّامِينَ لِلَّهِ شُهَدَاءَ بِالْقِسْطِ وَلَا يَجْرِمَنَّكُمْ شَنَآنُ قَوْمٍ عَلَى أَلَّا تَعْدِلُوا اعْدِلُوا هُوَ أَقْرَبُ لِلتَّقْوَى وَاتَّقُوا اللَّهَ إِنَّ اللَّهَ خَبِيرٌ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ﴾

O you who believe! Stand out firmly for Allâh and be just witnesses and let not the enmity and hatred of others make you avoid justice. Be just: that is nearer to piety, and fear Allâh. Verily, Allâh is WellAcquainted with what you do. (Al-Ma'idah 5:8)

---

[11]-Muhammad ibn Ka'b ibn Sulaym ibn Asad al Qurathi, Abu Hamza or Abu Abdullah, from the Tabi'een, resided in al Koofah for some time, trustworthy scholar, he died 120 Hijri and was bor Hijri. (6)

[12]-Shar ibn Howshab al Aha'ari, Abu Saeed , 'sudooq and narrates with mistakes, from the Tabi'een, he died 112 Hijri. His narrations can be found in Adab al Mufrad, from Saheeh ul Bukhari and the five books of hadeeth.

13-(Ibn Majah recorded this hadeeth in his Sunan #2312 with the word القاضي *(al Qaadi) , and al Albaani said it is Hasan)*

[14]-(Tafsir ibn Kathir see surah an Nisaa'a verse 58)

Justice and equality are also obligatory even if there are some feelings of love, affection and relationship as Allah says:

﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا كُونُوا قَوَّامِينَ بِالْقِسْطِ شُهَدَاءَ لِلَّهِ وَلَوْ عَلَى أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَوِ الْوَالِدَيْنِ

وَالأَقْرَبِينَ إِنْ يَكُنْ غَنِيًّا أَوْ فَقِيرًا فَاللَّهُ أَوْلَى بِهِمَا فَلَا تَتَّبِعُوا الْهَوَى أَنْ تَعْدِلُوا وَإِنْ تَلْوُوا أَوْ

تُعْرِضُوا فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ كَانَ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ خَبِيرًا﴾

O you who believe! Stand out firmly for justice, as witnesses to Allâh, even though it be against yourselves, or your parents, or your kin, be he rich or poor, Allâh is a Better Protector to both (than you). So follow not the lusts (of your hearts), lest you may avoid justice, and if you distort your witness or refuse to give it, verily, Allâh is Ever Well Acquainted with what you do. (An-Nisaa'a 4:135)

The Muslims are ordered with establishing justice and equality at all times in all places, while being witnesses for Allah's sake and no one else's sake. Being just and fair for ones fear from Allah and his religious piety, placing everyone and everything in its proper place with justice is the straight and upright way. Not being swayed or averted from justice due to feelings and emotions such as love and affection, friendship, kinship, hatred, anger and hostility. All of this being done for the sake of Allah and being obedient to Allah's commandments.

This type of justice has never been seen nor experienced throughout the history of the world except in Islam and amongst the Muslims. So let's compare and take a look at how justice and equality were practiced amongst the Jews and the Christians.

Part Two

Justice and Equality amongst the Jews

A)Justice and Equality between each other:

Verily all of their (Jews and Christians) Prophets and Messengers ordered them with establishing justice and equality. They prohibited them from oppressing others and doing things to oppress others. Allah revealed to the Jews the Torah[1], which is filled with light, knowledge and guidance. Allah explained in the Torah everything they needed to know, from laws, rulings, carrying out punishments, manners, etc... Allah says in the Quran:

﴿إِنَّا أَنْزَلْنَا التَّوْرَاةَ فِيهَا هُدًى وَنُورٌ يَحْكُمُ بِهَا النَّبِيُّونَ الَّذِينَ أَسْلَمُوا لِلَّذِينَ هَادُوا وَالرَّبَّانِيُّونَ وَالْأَحْبَارُ بِمَا اسْتُحْفِظُوا مِنْ كِتَابِ اللَّهِ وَكَانُوا عَلَيْهِ شُهَدَاءَ فَلَا تَخْشَوُا النَّاسَ وَاخْشَوْنِ وَلَا تَشْتَرُوا بِآيَاتِي ثَمَنًا قَلِيلًا وَمَنْ لَمْ يَحْكُمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْكَافِرُونَ (44) وَكَتَبْنَا عَلَيْهِمْ فِيهَا أَنَّ النَّفْسَ بِالنَّفْسِ وَالْعَيْنَ بِالْعَيْنِ وَالْأَنْفَ بِالْأَنْفِ وَالْأُذُنَ بِالْأُذُنِ وَالسِّنَّ بِالسِّنِّ وَالْجُرُوحَ قِصَاصٌ فَمَنْ تَصَدَّقَ بِهِ فَهُوَ كَفَّارَةٌ لَهُ وَمَنْ لَمْ يَحْكُمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الظَّالِمُونَ﴾

Verily, We did send down the (Torah) [to Mûsa (Moses)], therein was guidance and light, by which the Prophets, who submitted themselves to Allâh's Will, judged the Jews. And the rabbis and the priests [too judged the Jews by the Taurât (Torah) after those Prophets] for to them was entrusted the protection of Allâh's Book, and they were witnesses thereto. Therefore fear not men but fear Me (O Jews) and sell not My Verses for a miserable price. And whosoever does not judge by what Allâh has revealed, such are the Kâfirûn (i.e. disbelievers - of a lesser degree as they do not act on Allâh's Laws).And We ordained therein for them: "Life for life, eye for eye, nose for nose, ear for ear, tooth for tooth, and wounds equal for equal." But if anyone remits the retaliation by way of charity, it shall be for him an expiation. And whosoever does not judge by that which Allâh has revealed, such are the Zâlimûn (polytheists and wrongdoers - of a lesser degree). (Al-Ma'idah 5:44-45)

13 Torah: is the book of revelation which Allah revealed to Moses, it is one of the main sources for the Jews. It consists of five books: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. It is referred to as the 'Old Testament'. It has been altered from its original form. The Muslims believe in the Torah in its original form.

We find several verses with similar meanings in some parts of the Torah in accordance with what the Quran speaks about. If we look at the Torah (Old Testament), we come to find many examples of this:

Exodus 21:12:

“Anyone who strikes a person with a fatal blow is to be put to death.

In Leviticus 19:15:

“‘Do not pervert justice; do not show partiality to the poor or favoritism to the great, but judge your neighbor fairly."

In Leviticus 19:33-37:

“‘When a foreigner resides among you in your land, do not mistreat them. The foreigner residing among you must be treated as your native-born. Love them as yourself, for you were foreigners in Egypt. I am the LORD your God. Do not use dishonest standards when measuring length, weight or quantity. Use honest scales and honest weights, an honest ephah and an honest hin. I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt. ‘Keep all my decrees and all my laws and follow them. I am the LORD.’”

In Leviticus 24:17:

“‘Anyone who takes the life of a human being is to be put to death.

In Leviticus 24:21-22:

"Whoever kills an animal must make restitution, but whoever kills a human being is to be put to death. You are to have the same law for the foreigner and the native-born. I am the LORD your God.’”

These are just some of the verses we find in the Old Testament (Torah) which order the Jews to rule and judge with justice and equality and also warn them of oppressing people in their judgments and even in the weighing of goods. We also find capital punishment for the one who kills, that he should be killed. Similar to the prescribed punishment in Islam (Quran).

Furthermore be informed that the Quran is the final revelation to mankind which testifies to the truth contained in the previous revelations and clarifies the falsehood in the previous revelations and serves as a witness upon the previous revelations. The Quran is the book which Allah the Most Wise, Powerful and Magnificent promised that He would preserve and protect, contrary to the other holy books in which the preservation was entrusted to weak human beings.

Allah said emphasizing this fact:

﴿إِنَّا نَحْنُ نَزَّلْنَا الذِّكْرَ وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَحَافِظُونَ﴾

Verily, We have sent down the Quran and verily We will protect/preserve/guard it from corruption. (al Hijr 15:9)

The Quran and the original Torah as we have just observed, both prove the obligation of justice and equality. Both contain evidence for the carrying out of capital punishments for killing, prohibition of oppression, injustice and tyranny (see Ma'idah 5:45).

So what happened to the Torah and what did the people who were entrusted with preserving the Torah (Jews) do?

Verily Allah entrusted the Jewish rabbis with the protection and preservation of Allah's book (Torah) but when weak human beings, as all of us are, are entrusted to do things which are difficult, many times they come up short in carrying out these great responsibilities. They get distracted by money, status, women etc.... Allah said in the Quran:

﴿إِنَّا أَنْزَلْنَا التَّوْرَاةَ فِيهَا هُدًى وَنُورٌ يَحْكُمُ بِهَا النَّبِيُّونَ الَّذِينَ أَسْلَمُوا لِلَّذِينَ هَادُوا وَالرَّبَّانِيُّونَ وَالْأَحْبَارُ بِمَا اسْتُحْفِظُوا مِنْ كِتَابِ اللَّهِ وَكَانُوا عَلَيْهِ شُهَدَاءَ فَلَا تَخْشَوُا النَّاسَ وَاخْشَوْنِ وَلَا تَشْتَرُوا بِآيَاتِي ثَمَنًا قَلِيلًا وَمَنْ لَمْ يَحْكُمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْكَافِرُونَ﴾

Verily, We sent down the Torah to Moses (Musa) therein was guidance and light, by which the Prophets who submitted themselves to Allah's will, judged for the Jews. And the rabbis and the priests were entrusted with the protection of Allah's Book, and they were witnesses thereto. Therefore fear not men but fear Me and sell not My verses for a miserable price. And whosoever does not judge by what Allah has revealed such are the disbelievers" (Al Ma'idah 5:44)

So verily the Jews changed, altered and played with the authentic texts of the Torah and didn't establish justice and equality even amongst themselves. They differentiated between the weak and the strong, the inferior and the noble. They didn't deal equally and justly with the people in establishing their penalties and punishments for wrong doings and crimes. As the Prophet

Muhammad ﷺ told us about them in the hadeeth of Al-Makhzoomiyyah, as Narrated by 'A'isha[1]:

"The Quraish people became very worried about the Al Makhzoomiyyah lady who had committed theft. They said, "Nobody can speak (in favor of the lady) to Allah's Apostle ﷺ and nobody dares do that except Usama[2] who is the favorite of Allah's Apostle ﷺ. " When Usama spoke to Allah's Apostle about that matter, Allah's Apostle ﷺ said, "Do you intercede (with me) to violate one of the legal punishments of Allah?" Then he got up and addressed the people, saying, "O people! The nations before you went astray because if a noble person committed theft, they used to leave him, but if a weak person among them committed theft, they used to inflict the legal punishment on him. By Allah, if Fatima[3], the daughter of Muhammad committed theft, Muhammad will cut off her hand!"[4]

Also from the supporting evidences of what the Jews were doing, as it came in the narration from Abdullah Ibn Abbas:

"Quraythah and Nadthir were two Jewish tribes. An-Nadir was nobler than Quraythah. When a man of Quraythah killed a man of an-Nadir, he would be killed. But if a man of an-Nadir killed a man of Quraythah, a hundred wasq(approx. 135 kg.) of dates would be paid as blood-money. When Prophethood was bestowed upon the Prophet ﷺ, a man of an-Nadir killed a man of Quraythah.

They said: Give him to us, we shall kill him. They replied: We have the Prophet ﷺ between you and us. So they came to him.

Thereupon the following verse was revealed:

﴿وَإِنْ حَكَمْتَ فَاحْكُمْ بَيْنَهُمْ بِالْقِسْطِ إِنَّ اللهَ يُحِبُّ المُقْسِطِينَ﴾

And if you judge, judge with justice between them. Verily, Allâh loves those who act justly. (Al-Ma'idah 5:42)

16-A'isha the daughter of Abu Bakr as Sideeq, the Mother of the Believers, Umm Abdullah, the most knowledgeable of the woman companions, and is said to be the best of the Prophet Muhammad's wife except for Khadijah. She died 57 Hijri and narrated 2210 ahadeeth. (6)

17-Usamah ibn Zaid ibn Harithah ibn Sharaheel al Kalbee, well known companion, he died 54 Hijri when he was 75 years old in al Madinah. He narrated 128 ahadeeth.(6)

18-Fatimah the Daughter of the Prophet Muhammad, Mother the beloved grandchildren of the Prophet , Husein and Hasan. Leader of the Muslim women. Ali ibn Abee Talib married her in the 2nd year after migration. She died six months after the Prophet. She narrated 18 Hadeeth. (6)

4-Saheeh ul Bukhari, the book of punishments #779

The following verse was then revealed:

﴿أَفَحُكْمَ الجَاهِلِيَّةِ يَبْغُونَ﴾

"Do they seek of a judgment of (the days) ignorance?" (al Ma'idah 5:50)[1]

These are prime examples of how the Jews went astray by neglecting their Lord's prescribed punishment in this issue and how they played around with and Allah’s prescribed penalties. The Jews established the punishment upon the weak and poor but did not do so for those who had status, strength, wealth.

Another example of their deficiencies and negligence with clarification of the extent of oppression,wrongdoing and disregard and abandonment of Allah's prescribed punishment is what Abdullah bin Umar[2] narrated:

"The Jews came to Allah's Apostle and mentioned to him that a man and a lady among them had committed illegal sexual intercourse(extra-marital affair). Allah's Apostle ﷺ said to them, "What do you find in the Torah regarding the Rajam (stoning)?" They replied, "We only disgrace and flog them with stripes." 'Abdullah bin Salam[3] said to them, 'You have told a lie the penalty of Rajam is in the Torah.' They brought the Torah and opened it. One of them put his hand over the verse of the Rajam and read what was before and after it. Abdullah bin Salam said to him, "Lift up your hand." Where he lifted it there appeared the verse of the Rajam. So they said, "O Muhammad! He has said the truth; the verse of the Rajam is in it (Torah)." Then Allah's Apostle ordered that the two persons (guilty of illegal sexual intercourse) be stoned to death, and so they were stoned, and I saw the man bending over the woman so as to protect her from the stones."[4]

And Abdullah b. 'Umar also reported that:" a Jew and a Jewess were brought to Allaah's Messenger ﷺ who had committed adultery. Allaah's Messenger ﷺ came to the Jews and said: What do you find in the Torah for one who commits adultery? They said: We darken their faces and make them ride on the donkey with their faces turned to the opposite direction (and their backs touching each other), and then they are taken round (the city). He said:

---

[20]-*Abu Dawud transmitted this narration in his Sunan #44*

21-Abdullah ibn Umar ibn Al Khattab ibn Nufail al Qurashi al Adawee, Abu Abdurahman al Makki, then Al Madani. Born closely after the descending of revelation, and was denied to fight in the Battle of Uhud due to his young age (14 years old). He is one of the seven who narrated the most ahadeeth from the Prophet, he is also one of the 'abaadillah'. He was the most adherent in following the prophetic narrations. He died 73 Hijri. He narrated 2630 ahadeeth.

[22]-*Abdullah ibn Salam ibn al Harith al Israa'eelee, Abu Yusuf, companion of the Prophet Muhammad whose name used to be Husein and the Prophet named him Abdullah. He died 43 Hijri and narrated 25 ahadeeth. (6)*

[23]- *Saheeh ul Bukhari, Book of Punishments of Disbelievers... #825*

Bring the Torah if you are truthful. They brought it and recited it until when they came to the verse pertaining to stoning, the person who was reading placed his hand on the verse pertaining to stoning, and read (only that which was) between his hands and what was subsequent to that. Abdullah b. Salim who was at that time with the Messenger of Allaah ﷺ said: Command him (the reciter) to lift his hand. He lifted it and there was, underneath that, the verse pertaining to stoning. Allaah's Messenger ﷺ pronounced judgment about both of them and they were stoned. Abdullah b. 'Umar said: I was one of those who stoned them, and I saw the man protecting her the woman with his body.[1]

This proves that Islam didn't invent this punishment rather Islam affirmed this punishment and implemented it with justice, contrary to the Jews who left this punishment off and distinguished between who they punished. This also proves that even in the time of the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ the Jews tried to alter, change and conceal texts in their holy books. One may also conclude that the Muslims respect, honor and practice the original Torah more than the Jews do as the Muslims implement these practices but the Jews abandon them.

These are clear proofs from the Islamic resources describing how the Jews were in the past. Let's look in the Old Testament and see if we can find anything similar to the Islamic texts. Amazingly we find the prescribed punishment for a fornicator in the Old Testament somewhat similar to what is in the Islamic texts, as is mentioned in Deuteronomy 22:20-25 (Dove of Peace Catholic Edition):

"But if this charge is true, and evidence of the girl's virginity is not found, they <u>shall bring the girl to the entrance of her father's house and there her townsmen shall stone her to death</u>, because she committed a crime against Israel by her unchasteness in her father's house. Thus shall you purge the evil from your midst. If a man is discovered having relations with a woman who is married to another, both the man and the woman with whom he has had relations shall die. Thus shall you purge the evil from your midst. If within the city a man comes upon a maiden who is betrothed, and has relations with her, you shall bring them both out to the gate of the city and there stone them to death: the girl because she did not cry out for help though she was in the city, and the man because he violated his neighbor's wife. Thus shall you purge the evil from your midst. If however, it is in the open fields that a man comes upon such a betrothed maiden, seizes her and has relations with her, the man alone shall die."

[24] *-Sahih Muslim , Book of Prescribed Punishments #4211*

*So what happens if a man meets a virgin woman are they both punished? It says in **Deuteronomy 22:28-30:***

"If a man happens to meet a virgin who is not pledged to be married and rapes her and they are discovered, he shall pay her father fifty shekels of silver. He must marry the young woman, for he has violated her. He can never divorce her as long as he lives. A man is not to marry his father's wife; he must not dishonor his father's bed." (New International Version)

So what is the case if they are not discovered, is it permissible and does the man still have to pay the penalty? So who is really punished here? The man who only paid a fine for rape, or the girl who is forced to marry the man who raped her and live with him until he dies??

Allah states in the Quran about the one who commits fornication:

﴿الزَّانِيَةُ وَالزَّانِي فَاجْلِدُوا كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمَا مِائَةَ جَلْدَةٍ وَلَا تَأْخُذْكُمْ بِهِمَا رَأْفَةٌ فِي دِينِ اللَّهِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ وَلْيَشْهَدْ عَذَابَهُمَا طَائِفَةٌ مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ﴾

"The woman and the man guilty of illegal sexual intercourse, flog each of them with a hundred stripes. Let not pity withhold you in their case, in a punishment prescribed by Allâh, if you believe in Allâh and the Last Day. And let a party of the believers witness their punishment. (This punishment is for unmarried persons guilty of the above crime but if married persons commit it, the punishment is to stone them to death, according to Allâh's Law). (An-Nur 24:2)

In Islam the man as well as the woman who commit fornication are both punished equally. This is complete justice and equality which can only be found in Islam.

B)Justice and equality amongst the Jews and their dealings with other people and nations.

If the Jews didn't establish justice and equality amongst themselves and they are from the same race and nationality, rather they distinguished between the strong and weak amongst them, they also distinguished between the noble and the inferior as we previously mentioned. So how did/do the Jews deal with non-Jewish people and nations??

Verily the Jewish people view non-Jews as people who are inferior to them and look down at them in humiliation, disdain and scorn. The true followers of Musa/Moses were the selected people of their specific time and were believers in the one and only God as Musa was, but however today it is a different story.

The Jews look at themselves now as they are the selected people upon the earth, they view themselves as the 'sons of God and the ones whom Allah/God loves and is pleased with' as Allah says about them in the Quran:

﴿وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ وَالنَّصَارَى نَحْنُ أَبْنَاءُ اللَّهِ وَأَحِبَّاؤُهُ قُلْ فَلِمَ يُعَذِّبُكُمْ بِذُنُوبِكُمْ بَلْ أَنْتُمْ بَشَرٌ مِمَّنْ خَلَقَ يَغْفِرُ لِمَنْ يَشَاءُ وَيُعَذِّبُ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَلِلَّهِ مُلْكُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا وَإِلَيْهِ الْمَصِيرُ﴾

And (both) the Jews and the Christians say: "We are the children of Allâh and His loved ones." Say: "Why then does He punish you for your sins?" Nay, you are but human beings, of those He has created, He forgives whom He wills and He punishes whom He wills. And to Allâh belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth and all that is between them, and to Him is the return (of all). (Al-Ma'idah 5:18)

The Jews have the opinion that non-Jews (Goyim) have no right for equality and justice, not even half a right. They allow and make permissible the killing of innocent people, the taking of wealth and lives, saying that 'non-Jews are disbelievers and polytheists having no sanctity or worth.'

These statements are incorrect and completely blasphemous. Rather Allah told us about the Jews and their false statements, as Allah says:

﴿وَمِنْ أَهْلِ الْكِتَابِ مَنْ إِنْ تَأْمَنْهُ بِقِنْطَارٍ يُؤَدِّهِ إِلَيْكَ وَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ إِنْ تَأْمَنْهُ بِدِينَارٍ لَا يُؤَدِّهِ إِلَيْكَ إِلَّا مَا دُمْتَ عَلَيْهِ قَائِمًا ذَلِكَ بِأَنَّهُمْ قَالُوا لَيْسَ عَلَيْنَا فِي الْأُمِّيِّينَ سَبِيلٌ وَيَقُولُونَ عَلَى اللَّهِ الْكَذِبَ وَهُمْ يَعْلَمُونَ﴾

"Among the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians) is he who, if entrusted with a Cantar (a great amount of wealth, etc.), will readily pay it back; and among them there is he who, if entrusted with a single silver coin, will not repay it unless you constantly stand demanding, because they say: "There is no blame on us to betray and take the properties of the illiterates (Arabs)." But they tell a lie against Allâh while they know it. (Aali Imran 3:75)

So what they (Jews and Christians) meant by "illiterate people", they are the Arabs, the polytheists and <u>all non-Jews</u>.

Ibn Jarir at Tabari said in his commentary about this verse: "Qatadah[1] said about this verse: There is no blame upon us to betray and take the properties of the illiterates: means: "whoever is not from the people of the book."

In the Torah you will find verses which talk about this idea and methodology, and examples of this are given showing how the Jews deal with non-Jews.

From amongst the Ten Commandments which Moses/Musa received from his Lord and are in agreement with the Islamic teachings we find that the Jews misunderstood some of these commandments in **(Exodus 20:12-18):**

“Honor your father and your mother, that you may have a long life in the land which the Lord, your Allah is giving you. You shall not kill. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor. You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his male or female slave, nor his ox or ass, nor anything else that belongs to him."

The Jews understood the word ‘neighbor’ here to mean: whoever is not a neighbor it is permissible to do these things. This is how the Jews misunderstood this verse, and the texts in the Talmud[2] allows and makes permissible all of this and much more, as we will soon mention.

Also in the Torah you find that it is permissible to deal with usury with non-Jews and prohibited for the Jews amongst and between themselves. **(Deuteronomy 23:20-21):**

"You shall not demand interest from your countrymen on a loan of money or of food or of anything else on which interest is usually demanded. You may demand interest from a foreigner, but not from your countrymen, so that the Lord, your Allah, may bless you in all your undertakings on the land you are to enter and occupy."

Verily Allah informed us about the Jews and their evil ways. Be reminded that Allah banned the Jews from taking interest and usurping people's money unjustly by using usury and other false methods.

---

[25]-Qatadah ibn Di'aamah ibn Qatadah as Sadusi, Abu al Khattab al Basri, trustworthy, He died 117 Hijri. (6)

[26]-A book which contains teaching of the Jews and Laws, the Jews claim that Moses/Musa received this revelation from Allah by dictation. It is an explanation of the Torah and is considered the second source of Judaism and considered much holier than the Torah amongst some Jews.

Eventually, when they went against Allah's orders by abandoning and contradicting Allah's commandments and oppressing the people and started taking interest from the people, Allah prohibited some of the good, wholesome and permissible things which they used to enjoy and prefer, as a punishment for their disobedience to Allah, as Allah says:

﴿فَبِظُلْمٍ مِنَ الَّذِينَ هَادُوا حَرَّمْنَا عَلَيْهِمْ طَيِّبَاتٍ أُحِلَّتْ لَهُمْ وَبِصَدِّهِمْ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ كَثِيرًا (160) وَأَخْذِهِمُ الرِّبَا وَقَدْ نُهُوا عَنْهُ وَأَكْلِهِمْ أَمْوَالَ النَّاسِ بِالْبَاطِلِ وَأَعْتَدْنَا لِلْكَافِرِينَ مِنْهُمْ عَذَابًا أَلِيمًا﴾

For the wrongdoing of the Jews, We made unlawful to them certain good foods which has been lawful to them, and for their hindering many from Allâh's Way; And their taking of Ribâ (usury) though they were forbidden from taking it and their devouring of men's substance wrongfully (bribery, etc.). And We have prepared for the disbelievers among them a painful torment. (An-Nisaa'a 4:160-161)

These are just some of the texts in the Torah which allow taking interest from the 'illiterates' (Non-Jews) rather allowing them to kill them and dishonor them. Here are some others which will give us a clearer picture of some of the Jew's evil beliefs from the Talmud which has been authored, altered and changed by their Rabbis to suit and fulfill their personal interests and desires.

Texts from the Talmud:

The Talmud is Judaism's holiest book (actually a collection of books). Amongst some its authority takes precedence over the Old Testament in Judaism. Evidence of this may be found in the Talmud itself, Erubin 21b (Soncino edition): "My son, be more careful in the observance of the words of the Scribes than in the words of the Torah (Old Testament)."

Michael Rodkinson said in the preface of Babylonian Talmud, page XI: "The modern Jew is the product of the Talmud."

There are many names which are used for the non Jews and Christians which we should be familiar with before looking at some of the texts from the Talmud: ***Gentiles, Abhodah Zarah, Akum, Obhde Elilim, Minim, Nokhrim/Nokhri, Edom, Amme Haarets, Goyim/Goy, Apikorosim, and Kuthrim****.*

In numerous places ignominious names are also given by the Jews to the beloved Jesus and his Mother who both the Muslims and Christians hold in high esteem. The Talmud mentions:

JESUS is ignominiously called Jeschu—which means, May his name and memory be blotted out. His proper name in Hebrew is Jeschua, which means Salvation.

MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS, is called Charia—dung, excrement (German Dreck). In Hebrew her proper name is Miriam.

The Talmud and some of the Jewish Rabbis say that the Christians and non-Jews are idolaters, the worst kind of people, murderers, fornicators, impure animals, like dirt, unworthy to be called men, beasts in human form, worthy of the name of beasts, cows, asses, pigs, dogs, worse than dogs; that they propagate after the manner of beasts, that they have diabolic origin, that their souls come from the devil and return to the devil in hell after death; and that even the body of a dead Christian is nothing different from that of an animal. Here's the evidence from the Jewish Talmud:

In the Abhodah Zarah (15b) it says:

> *"Animals of the masculine sex must not be left in the barns of the Gentiles with their men, nor animals of the feminine sex with their women; much less must animals of the feminine sex be left with their men and of the masculine sex with their women. Nor must sheep be left to the care of their shepherds; nor must any intercourse be had with them; nor must children be given into their care to learn to read or to learn a trade."*

In the same tract a little farther on (22a) it is explained why animals must not be allowed in the barns of Gentiles, and why Jews are not permitted to have sexual intercourse with them:

> *"Animals must not be allowed to go near the Goyim, because they are suspected of having intercourse with them. Nor must women cohabit with them because they are over-sexed."*

In folio 22b of the same book the reason is given why animals especially of the feminine sex must be kept away from their women:

> *"...because when Gentile men come to their neighbors' houses to commit adultery with their wives and do not find them at home, they fornicate with the sheep in the barns instead. And sometimes even when their neighbors' wives are at home, they prefer to fornicate with the animals; for they love the sheep of the Israelites more than their own women."*

The Talmud gives two reasons why the Goyim are unclean: because they eat unclean things, and because they themselves have not been cleansed (from original sin) on Mount Sinai. In Schabbath, (145b) it says:

> *"Why are the Goyim unclean? Because they eat abominable things and animals that crawl on their belly."*

Likewise in Abhodah Zarah, 22b:

> *"Why are the Goyim unclean? Because they were not present at Mount Sinai. For when the serpent entered into Eve he infused her with uncleanness. But the Jews were cleansed from this when they stood on Mount Sinai; the Goyim, however, who were not on Mount Sinai were not cleansed."*

NON JEWS PROPAGATE LIKE BEASTS
In the Sanhedrin (74b) Tosephoth, it says:

> *"The sexual intercourse of a Goyim is like to that of a beast."*

And in Kethuboth (3b) it says:

> *"The seed (ejaculation) of a Goyim is worth the same as that of a beast."*

Hence it is to be inferred that Christian/Non Jewish marriage is not true marriage. In Kidduschim (68a), it says:

> *"...How do we know this? Rabbi Huna says: You can read: Remain here with the ass, that is, with a people like an ass. Hence it appears that they are not capable of contracting marriage."*

And in Eben Haezer (44, 8):

> *"If a Jew enters into marriage with an Akum (Christian/non Jew), or with his servant, the marriage is null. For they are not capable of entering into matrimony. Likewise if an Akum or a servant enter into matrimony with a Jew, the marriage is null."*

In Zohar (II, 64b) it says:

> *"Rabbi Abba says: If only idolaters alone had sexual intercourse, the world would not continue to exist. Hence we are taught that a Jew should not give way to those infamous robbers. For if these propagate in greater numbers, it will be impossible for us to continue to exist because of them. For they give birth to sucklings the same as dogs."*

A JEW MAY LIE AND PERJURE HIMSELF TO CONDEMN A CHRISTIAN/NON JEW
In Babha Kama (113a) it says:

> *"Our teaching is as follows: When a Jew and a Goyim come into court, absolve the Jew, if you can, according to the laws of Israel. If the Goyim wins, tell him that is what our laws require. If however, the Jew can be absolved according to the gentile law, absolve him and say it is due to our laws. If this cannot be done proceed callously against the Goyim, as Rabbi Ischmael advises. Rabbi Akibha, however, holds that you cannot act fraudulently lest you profane the Name of God, and have a Jew commited for perjury."*

A marginal note, however, explains this qualification of Rabbi Akibha as follows:

> *"The name of God is not profaned when it is not known by the Goyim that the Jew has lied."*

And further on, the Babha Kama (113b) says:
"The name of God is not profaned when, for example, a Jew lies to a Goyim by saying: 'I gave something to your father, but he is dead; you must return it to me,' as long as the Goyim does not know that you are lying."

A JEW MUST ALWAYS TRY TO DECEIVE NON JEWS
In Zohar (I, 160a) it says:

> *"Rabbi Jehuda said to him [Rabbi Chezkia]: 'He is to be praised who is able to free himself from the enemies of Israel, and the just are much to be praised who get free from them and fight against them.' Rabbi Chezkia asked, 'How must we fight against them?' Rabbi Jehuda said, 'By wise counsel thou shalt war against them' (Proverbs, ch. 24, 6). By what kind of war? The kind of war that every son of man must fight against his enemies, which Jacob used against Esau—by deceit and trickery whenever possible. They must be fought*

against without ceasing, until proper order be restored. Thus it is with satisfaction that I say we should free ourselves from them and rule over them."

A NON JEW IN DANGER OF DEATH MUST NOT BE HELPED
In Choschen Ham. (425,5) it says:

"If you see a heretic, who does not believe in the Torah, fall into a well in which there is a ladder, hurry at once and take it away and say to him 'I have to go and take my son down from a roof; I will bring the ladder back to you at once' or something else. The Kuthaei, however, who are not our enemies, who take care of the sheep of the Israelites, are not to be killed directly, but they must not be saved from death."

And in Iore Dea (158,1) it says:

"The Akum who are not enemies of ours must not be killed directly, nevertheless they must not be saved from danger of death. For example, if you see one of them fall into the sea, do not pull him out unless he promises to give you money."

Maimonides, in Hilkhoth Akum (X,1) says:

"Do not have any pity for them, for it is said (Deuter. VII,2): Show no mercy unto them. Therefore, if you see an Akum in difficulty or drowning, do not go to his help. And if he is in danger of death, do not save him from death. But it is not right to kill him by your own hand by shoving them into a well or in some other way, since they are not at war with us."

THE TALMUD COMMANDS THAT NON JEWS ARE TO BE KILLED WITHOUT MERCY.

In the Abhodah Zarah (26b) it says:

"Heretics, traitors and apostates are to be thrown into a well and not rescued."

And in Choschen Hammischpat (388,10) it says:

"A spy is to be killed, even in our days, wherever he is found. He may be killed even before he confesses. And even if he admits that he only intended to do harm to somebody, and if the harm which he intended is not very great, it is sufficient to have him condemned to death. He must be warned, however, not to confess to this. But if he impudently says 'No, I will confess it!' then he must be killed, and the sooner the better. If there is no time to warn him, it is not necessary to do so. There are some who say that a traitor is to be put to death only when it is impossible to get rid of him by mutilating him, that is, by cutting out his tongue or his eyes, but if this can be done he must not be killed, since he is not any worse than others who persecute us."

And in Choschen Hamm. again (388,15) it says:

"If it can be proved that someone has betrayed Israel three times, or has given the money of Israelites to the Akum, a way must be found after prudent consideration to wipe him off the face of the earth."

Anyone who is found studying the Law of Israel merits death. In Sanhedrin (59a) it says:

"Rabbi Jochanan says: A Goyim who pries into the Law is guilty to death."

NON JEWS ARE TO BE KILLED BECAUSE THEY ARE TYRANTS
In Zohar (I,25a) it says:

> *"The People of the Earth are idolaters, and it has been written about them: Let them be wiped off the face of the earth. Destroy the memory of the Amalekites. They are with us still in this Fourth Captivity, namely, the Princes [of Rome] . . . who are really Amalakites."*

ALL NON JEWS INCLUDING THE BEST OF THEM, ARE TO BE KILLED
In Abhodah Zarah (26b, Tosephoth) it says:

> *"Even the best of the Goyim should be killed"*

The Schulchan Arukh, after the words of Iore Dea (158, 1) that those of the Akum who do no harm to Jews are not to be killed, namely those who do not wage war against Israel, thus explains the word Milchamah—war:

> *"But in time of war the Akum are to be killed, for it is written: 'The good among the Akum deserve to be killed, etc.' "*

A JEW WHO KILLS A NON JEWS COMMITS NO SIN, BUT OFFERS AN ACCEPTABLE SACRIFICE TO GOD
In Sepher Or Israel (177b) it says:

> *"Take the life of the Kliphoth and kill them, and you will please God the same as one who offers incense to Him."*

And in Ialkut Simoni (245c. n. 772) it says:

> *"Everyone who sheds the blood of the impious is as acceptable to God as he who offers a sacrifice to God."*

In Zohar (III,227b) the Good Pastor says:

> *"The only sacrifice required is that we remove the unclean from amongst us."*

Zohar (II, 43a), explaining the precept of Moses about the redemption of the first born of an ass by offering a lamb, says:

> *"The ass means the non-Jew, who is to be redeemed by the offering of a lamb, which is the dispersed sheep of Israel. But if he refuses to be redeemed, then break his skull....They should be taken out of the book of the living, for it is said about them: He who sins against me, I shall take out of the book of life."*

THOSE WHO KILL NON JEWS SHALL HAVE A HIGH PLACE IN HEAVEN
In Zohar (I,38b, and 39a) it says:

> *"In the palaces of the fourth heaven are those who lamented over Zion and Jerusalem, and all those who destroyed idolatrous nations ... and those who killed off people who worship idols are clothed in purple garments so that they may be recognized and honored."*

JEWS MUST NEVER CEASE TO EXTERMINATE THE GOYIM; THEY MUST NEVER LEAVE THEM IN PEACE AND NEVER SUBMIT TO THEM
In Hilkhoth Akum (X, 1) it says:

> *"Do not eat with idolaters, nor permit them to worship their idols; for it is written: Make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them (Deuter. ch. 7, 2). Either turn away from their idols or kill them."*

In Ibidem (X,7): "In places where Jews are strong, no idolater must be allowed to remain..

These texts are clear evidences from one of the main sources of the Jewish religion (Talmud) and serve as proofs for their evil beliefs and their justification for dealing with humankind in the way that they do. May Allah guide them and give them what they deserve in this world and in the hereafter.[1]

[1]-See index #1 in the end of the compilation for further statem

Part Three

Justice and Equality amongst the Christians

A)Justice and equality amongst themselves

The Christians follow the Torah regarding its laws, and what the Jews consider as being just and fair in dealing with situations and religious affairs.

At the same time many of them do not consider it a major problem if these laws are ignored and not practiced some times.

However, when the Jews started oppressing people and getting out of hand with taking advantage of others, and their hearts becoming hard, and making permissible many things which Allah prohibited, and started taking people's money unjustly, the Messiah (Jesus) came to remind them and bring them back to the truth. Jesus did not only order them with justice and equality, rather he ordered them to be generous and do better than others do towards them, have forgiveness for those who do wrong to them, and do not seek revenge if someone does wrong to them, and don't transgress upon those who are aggressive towards them, rather say to them as it says in the book of **Matthew 5:38-44** (New Testament), which they claim was revealed to Jesus:

"You have heard that it was said, an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. But I say to you, offer no resistance to one who is evil. When someone strikes you on your right cheek, turn the other one to him as well. If anyone wants to go to law with you over your tunic, hand him your cloak as well. Should anyone press you into service for one mile, go with him for two miles. Give to the one who asks of you, and do not turn your back on one who wants to borrow. You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy. But I say to you, love your enemies, and pray for those who persecute you..."

However the Christians were misguided, they changed and altered their divine teachings which were revealed to Jesus and went away from the correct path. As Allah informed us about them, as the Jews were the ones who earned Allah's anger, the Christians are the ones who went astray, as the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said in the explanation of the last verse in al Fatihah:

﴿صِرَاطَ الَّذِينَ أَنْعَمْتَ عَلَيْهِمْ غَيْرِ الْمَغْضُوبِ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا الضَّالِّينَ﴾

The Way of those on whom You have bestowed Your Grace, not (the way) of those who earned Your Anger (such as the Jews), nor of those who went astray (such as the Christians). (Al-Fatihah 1:7)

The Prophet ﷺ said: "The ones who earned Allah's anger are the Jews and the misguided ones are the Christians."[1]

From the Christians first and greatest mistake, and a major reason of their misguidance, oppression and wrongdoing is that they made an equal with their Lord. They ascribed partners to their Lord; they considered their Lord 'a part/one of the holy trinity'. They made their Lord one of the three divine figures which they worship. Sometimes making The Messiah (Jesus) as the Lord, and other times making him the son of the Lord, and Allah said about their disbelief in the Quran:

﴿لَقَدْ كَفَرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ وَقَالَ الْمَسِيحُ يَا بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ رَبِّي وَرَبَّكُمْ
إِنَّهُ مَنْ يُشْرِكْ بِاللَّهِ فَقَدْ حَرَّمَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ الْجَنَّةَ وَمَأْوَاهُ النَّارُ وَمَا لِلظَّالِمِينَ مِنْ أَنْصَارٍ﴾

Surely, they have disbelieved who say: "Allâh is the Messiah ['Iesa (Jesus)], son of Maryam (Mary)." But the Messiah ['Isa (Jesus)] said: "O Children of Israel! Worship Allâh, my Lord and your Lord." Verily, whosoever sets up partners in worship with Allâh, then Allâh has forbidden Paradise for him, and the Fire will be his abode. And for the Zâlimûn (polytheists and wrongdoers) there are no helpers. (Al-Ma'idah 5:72)

And Allah says:

﴿لَقَدْ كَفَرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ ثَالِثُ ثَلَاثَةٍ وَمَا مِنْ إِلَهٍ إِلَّا إِلَهٌ وَاحِدٌ وَإِنْ لَمْ يَنْتَهُوا عَمَّا يَقُولُونَ
لَيَمَسَّنَّ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ﴾

Surely, disbelievers are those who said: "Allâh is the third of the three (in a Trinity)." But there is no ilâh (Allah) (none who has the right to be worshipped) but One Ilâh (Allah -Allâh). And if they cease not from what they say, verily, a painful torment will befall the disbelievers among them. (Al-Ma'idah 5:73)

And Allah says:

﴿وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ عُزَيْرٌ ابْنُ اللَّهِ وَقَالَتِ النَّصَارَى الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ اللَّهِ ذَلِكَ قَوْلُهُمْ بِأَفْوَاهِهِمْ
يُضَاهِئُونَ قَوْلَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ قَاتَلَهُمُ اللَّهُ أَنَّى يُؤْفَكُونَ﴾

---

[27]. *(Musnad al Imam Ahmed #19400, Saheeh Ibn Hibban #7206 and Jami' at-Tirmidthi #2954 and it is an authentic narration)*

And the Jews say: 'Uzair (Ezra) is the son of Allâh, and the Christians say: Messiah is the son of Allâh. That is a saying from their mouths. They imitate the saying of the disbelievers of old. Allâh's Curse be on them, how they are deluded away from the truth! (At-Tawbah 9:30)

Associating partners with Allah and taking other than Him as Gods to worship is from the worst types of oppression and wrongdoing, as Allah informs us about what Luqman said to his son:

﴿وَإِذْ قَالَ لُقْمَانُ لِابْنِهِ وَهُوَ يَعِظُهُ يَا بُنَيَّ لَا تُشْرِكْ بِاللَّهِ إِنَّ الشِّرْكَ لَظُلْمٌ عَظِيمٌ﴾

And (remember) when Luqmân said to his son when he was advising him: "O my son! Join not in worship others with Allâh. Verily! Joining others in worship with Allâh is a great Zûlm (wrong) indeed. (Luqman 31:13)

And when this verse was revealed:

﴿الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَلَمْ يَلْبِسُوا إِيمَانَهُمْ بِظُلْمٍ أُولَئِكَ لَهُمُ الْأَمْنُ وَهُمْ مُهْتَدُونَ﴾

It is those who believe (in the Oneness of Allâh and worship none but Him Alone) and confuse not their belief with Zulm (wrong i.e. by worshipping others besides Allâh), for them (only) there is security and they are the guided. (Al-An'am 6:82)

The companions found this difficult to bear, and they said, "who from amongst us does not oppress himself?"**Then the Prophet ﷺ responded, "verily it is not what you think it is, haven't you heard what the righteous servant Luqman said: "O my son! Join not in worship others with Allâh. Verily! Joining others in worship with Allâh is a great Zûlm (wrong) indeed", verily what is meant is 'shirk' (polytheism), ascribing partners to Allah.**[1] So polytheism is the worst type of oppression.

So if the Christians committed the worst of wrongdoing and oppression, wronging themselves by ascribing partners to Allah. What can we expect from them after being completely in error and misguidance from the beginning, by making polytheism the foundation which they built their religion upon??!!!

Know that the Christians didn't even establish justice and equality amongst themselves. Their religious leaders, priests, bishops who are the most pious amongst them and their scholars, who are looked to as examples, the ones

---

[28]-*(Saheeh ul Bukhari Volume 9, Book 84, Number 53 , Muslim and at-Tirmidthi)*

who should be the most just and equal amongst them and non-oppressive of others, what do we find them doing?

We find them taking the people's money unlawfully as Allah told us about them:

﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا إِنَّ كَثِيرًا مِنَ الْأَحْبَارِ وَالرُّهْبَانِ لَيَأْكُلُونَ أَمْوَالَ النَّاسِ بِالْبَاطِلِ وَيَصُدُّونَ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ يَكْنِزُونَ الذَّهَبَ وَالْفِضَّةَ وَلَا يُنْفِقُونَهَا فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ فَبَشِّرْهُمْ بِعَذَابٍ أَلِيمٍ﴾

O you who believe! Verily, there are many of the (Jewish) rabbis and the (Christian) monks who devour the wealth of mankind in falsehood, and hinder (them) from the Way of Allâh (i.e. Allâh's Religion of Islâmic Monotheism). And those who hoard up gold and silver [Al-Kanz: the money, the Zakât of which has not been paid], and spend it not in the Way of Allâh, -announce unto them a painful torment. (At-Tawbah 9:34)

So Allah informed us in the Quran about the Christians (priests, pastors, fathers, rabbis) and their ways over 1400 years ago and not much has changed up until today.

Many of the modern day incidents can bear witness to this. Some examples of this:

It was reported in the Hartford Courant, Connecticut reported July 6, 2010

WATERBURY — A well-known Roman Catholic priest who stole $1.3 million from the Sacred Heart parish over seven years said he "had grown to hate being a priest" because the Archdiocese had given him the "worst church assignments" where he would "have to fix problems made by the previous priests," according to his arrest warrant.

The Rev. Kevin J. Gray, 64, was charged with first-degree larceny. Police said he used church funds to pay for hotels, restaurant meals, clothing and male escorts. Gray turned himself in to authorities Tuesday morning and was arraigned in Waterbury Superior Court. Bail was set at $750,000, court officials said.

Waterbury police launched an investigation after the archdiocese came to them May 27 and said it had uncovered unauthorized payments from church funds to accounts held by Gray and other suspicious transactions, according to the affidavit, which was prepared by Waterbury Police Detective Peter Morgan.

The New York Times reported on March 10, 2007:

MIAMI, March 9 — One of two Roman Catholic priests accused of stealing and misappropriating as much as $8.6 million donated by parishioners in South Florida sought to end an audit of church finances, complaining to diocesan officials that the financial scrutiny was undignified and a waste of money, according to documents released by prosecutors. . . . . .

The diocesan audit eventually reported finding $3 million in off-book investment accounts. Father [name withheld] adopted Father [name withheld] bank accounts and methods, the police said. Forensic accountants used statistics, including census figures dating from 1963, to extrapolate the amount of tithed money that might have been misappropriated over the years, settling on an estimate of $8.6 million.

The Chicago Tribune reported on December 15, 2005:

BUFFALO GROVE, IL - Over five years, the business manager of a Roman Catholic parish in Buffalo Grove stole more than $600,000 in collections and other church funds to feed a gambling habit that cost at least $1.8 million, authorities said Wednesday. . . . . .

This was at least the sixth time in the last two years that authorities have filed criminal charges against Chicago-area church personnel over the theft of funds.

The Chicago Tribune also reported on July 28, 2005:

CHICAGO -- The former leader of a Southwest Side Roman Catholic parish was sentenced to serve four years in prison Wednesday after pleading guilty to laundering more than $1 million in pilfered collections. . . . . . Providing a factual basis for the guilty plea, Assistant State's Attorney William Delaney said [name withheld] skimmed an average of $2,500 to $3,000 each week while serving as pastor of St. Bede between 1999 and last July. He initially would stash the stolen funds in his bedroom safe, without entering the donations in the church books, Delaney said. (Please see index #2 for more examples)

These are just some of the incidents which have taken place within the church and amongst the priests and pastors in the United States. These incidents and many others are clear in establishing the fact that some of these church leaders, priests and pastors have been taking their faithful followers money unlawfully, oppressing them , misleading them, deceiving and dealing unjustly with them. Here we find the leaders of the Church explicitly contradicting the Ten Commandments which they were ordered. If they deal with their followers in this manner, how do you think they would deal with non-Christians?

Ibn Kathir the great Muslim scholar said:"they (Jew and Christian priests and rabbis) used to take the people's worldy things (wealth) with their religion (piety), statuses and leadership amongst the people, taking their money by using their religious status,etc…"[1]

[29-] *(Tafsir ibn Kathir under Surah Towbah 9:34)*

One of the most apparent examples of this is what the church does by issuing 'certificates of forgiveness' or 'forgiveness deeds', this is a certificate or deed which the leadership in the churches issue (priests, pastors, bishops, etc···) with the name of the church. This certificate supposedly forgives the bearer of it for his sins throughout his entire life, and in return he pays a fee to the church. This is the most apparent example of taking people's money unjustly. Secondly, it is saying something about Allah without knowledge. One who believes or says this is saying that the person is forgiven for his sins throughout his entire life. This is a major crime and wrongdoing as only Allah is able to forgive sins, no one else. But the Christians have gone far away from the truth in thinking that the priests can forgive sins.

Another example of their oppressing each other and not dealing justly with one another is their history. Every sect from amongst them, if they overpower another sect, they fight them, torture them, kill them, oppress them in all shapes and forms. The history of the Christian crusades is well known to all. Undoubtedly their crusades and their morals and ethics regarding the treatment of others were taken from their altered, distorted holy books.

Solomon bar Samson gave a Hebrew historical account as to what happened when the Christians entered Jerusalem: "In the year 1095 the Catholic Church aroused by the Muslim encroachments in Palestine, proclaimed a crusade against the Saracens (Arabs and Muslims) to recover Jerusalem and the Holy Sepulcher. The following year, in the spring of 1096 bands of zealous crusaders set out for the Holy Land...In May 1096 a band of crusaders led by Emico, a German noble, forced its way into the city of Mayence and finally into the archiepiscopal palace where the Jews had taken refuge. The slaughter and suicide of the Jews in this palace with all the attendant horror and hysteria......Now that our men had possession of the walls and towers, wonderful sights were to be seen. Some of our men cut off the heads of their enemies; others shot them with arrows, so that they fell from the towers; others tortured them longer by casting them into the flames, Piles of heads, hands and feet were to be seen in the streets of the city. It was necessary to pick one's way over the bodies of men and horses. But these were small matters compared with what happened in the Temple of Solomon, a place where religious services are normally chanted. What happened there? If I tell the truth, you would not believe it. Suffice to say that, in the Temple and Porch of Solomon, men rode in blood up to their knees and bridle reins. Indeed, it was a just and splendid judgment of God, that this place should be filled with the blood of the unbelievers, since it had

suffered so long from their blasphemies. The city was filled with corpses and blood."[1]

Describing the fall of Jerusalem: "There now began an orgy of killing. The Crusaders went on a rampage, killing everyone they met. They went into houses and dragged out the inhabitants to kill them. They stole everything they found. The princes lost all control. Muslim refugees had taken refuge in the Dome of the Rock, the Mosque of al Aqsa, the one Tancred had taken. Despite his banner flying above, on the morning of the 16th a group of crusaders broke in and slaughtered everyone inside. Similarly, the Jews of the city fled to their synagogue, only to have the crusaders set it on fire, killing everyone. Order returned on July 17th not so much because the commanders regained control as there was simply no one left to kill. All the Jews of Jerusalem were dead. All the Muslims were dead. The Christians had been expelled before the siege began. The city was empty save its conquerors. Jerusalem was a holy city to the Muslims as much as it was to the Christians. The looting of sacred shrines and the slaughter of innocents confirmed the general Muslim opinion that the Westerners were savage barbarians with no faith at all save in blood and wealth."[2]

So what does the Old Testament and New Testament teach regarding the types of manners and ethics of the Jews and Christians towards combatants and even non-combatants during times of war?

In Deuteronomy 20:1-20:

"When you go to war against your enemies and see horses and chariots and an army greater than yours, do not be afraid of them, because the LORD your God, who brought you up out of Egypt, will be with you. When you are about to go into battle, the priest shall come forward and address the army. He shall say: "Hear, Israel: Today you are going into battle against your enemies. Do not be fainthearted or afraid; do not panic or be terrified by them. For the LORD your God is the one who goes with you to fight for you against your enemies to give you victory." The officers shall say to the army: "Has anyone built a new house and not yet begun to live in it? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else may begin to live in it. Has anyone planted a vineyard and not begun to enjoy it? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else enjoy it. Has anyone become pledged to a woman and not married her? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else marry her." Then the officers shall add, "Is anyone afraid or fainthearted? Let him go home so that his fellow soldiers will not become

[30]- *(See Jacob Marcus, "The Jew in the Medieval World: A Sourcebook. 315-1791 and Raymond d'Aguilers, Historia francorum qui ceprint Jerusalem, copyright 1999 Dr. Tom J Rees.)*

[31]- *(The Crusades, Dr. E.L. Skip Knox, Boise State University)*

disheartened too." When the officers have finished speaking to the army, they shall appoint commanders over it. When you march up to attack a city, make its people an offer of peace. If they accept and open their gates, all the people in it shall be subject to forced labor and shall work for you. If they refuse to make peace and they engage you in battle, lay siege to that city. <u>When the LORD your God delivers it into your hand, put to the sword all the men in it. As for the women, the children, the livestock and everything else in the city, you may take these as plunder for yourselves.</u> And you may use the plunder the LORD your God gives you from your enemies. This is how you are to treat all the cities that are at a distance from you and do not belong to the nations nearby. However, in the cities of the nations the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance, do not leave alive anything that breathes. Completely destroy them—the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites—as the LORD your God has commanded you. Otherwise, they will teach you to follow all the detestable things they do in worshiping their Gods, and you will sin against the LORD your God. When you lay siege to a city for a long time, fighting against it to capture it, do not destroy its trees by putting an ax to them, because you can eat their fruit. Do not cut them down. Are the trees people, that you should besiege them?[b] However, you may cut down trees that you know are not fruit trees and use them to build siege works until the city at war with you falls. "(New International Version)

We find in the book of ***Ezekiel 9:1-11:***

"Then I heard him call out in a loud voice, "Bring near those who are appointed to execute judgment on the city, each with a weapon in his hand." And I saw six men coming from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with a deadly weapon in his hand. With them was a man clothed in linen who had a writing kit at his side. They came in and stood beside the bronze altar. Now the glory of the God of Israel went up from above the cherubim, where it had been, and moved to the threshold of the temple. Then the LORD called to the man clothed in linen who had the writing kit at his side and said to him, "Go throughout the city of Jerusalem and put a mark on the foreheads of those who grieve and lament over all the detestable things that are done in it." As I listened, he said to the others, "Follow him through the city and kill, without showing pity or compassion. <u>Slaughter the old men, the young men and women, the mothers and children, but do not touch anyone who has the mark.</u> Begin at my sanctuary." So they began with the old men who were in front of the temple. Then he said to them, "Defile the temple and fill the courts with the slain. Go!" So they went out and began killing throughout the city. While they were killing and I was left alone, I fell facedown, crying out, "Alas, Sovereign LORD! Are you going to destroy the entire remnant of Israel in this outpouring of your wrath on Jerusalem?" He answered me, "The sin of the people of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great;

the land is full of bloodshed and the city is full of injustice. They say, 'The LORD has forsaken the land; the LORD does not see.' So I will not look on them with pity or spare them, but I will bring down on their own heads what they have done." Then the man in linen with the writing kit at his side brought back word, saying, "I have done as you commanded." (New International Version)

Also in the Book of ***Ezekiel 23:45-47:***

"And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled. And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire"

And we find in ***Hosea 13:16 or 14:1:***

The people of Samaria must bear their guilt, because they have rebelled against their God. They will fall by the sword; their little ones will be dashed to the ground, their pregnant women ripped open." (New International Version)

*In the Old Testament :****Numbers 31:17-18:***

"Now kill all the boys. And kill every woman who has slept with a man, but save for yourselves every girl who has never slept with a man."

Also look at ***1 Samuel 15:2-3:***

"This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'I will punish the Amalekites for what they did to Israel when they waylaid them as they came up from Egypt. Now go, attack the Amalekites and totally destroy everything that belongs to them. Do not spare them; put to death men and women, children and infants, cattle and sheep, camels and donkeys."

Also see the New Testament in ***Luke 19:27*** *as is attributed to Jesus saying:*

"Now as for those enemies of mine who did not want me as their king, bring them here and slay them before me."

Also in ***Matthew 10:34-36:***

"Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I have come to turn a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her

mother-in-law— a man's enemies will be the members of his own household." (New International Version)

These are commandments from the Old Testament and New Testament legislating genocide, terrorism, the outright killing of women, children and the elderly and describing falsely how Biblical Prophets and believers abided by them efficiently and mercilessly. These texts prove that the Prophets and Messengers before the time of the Prophet Muhammad engaged in Jihad, Holy Wars and Crusades. (see Quran Towbah 9:111)

However, these biblical texts are contrary to Islamic Texts (Quran and Sunnah) and have been altered and changed by the rulers, priests, or rabbis of that time. As no divine Prophet or Messenger would ever kill, slaughter, and fight people unjustly especially the innocent, nor would they destroy the cities or towns and burn houses, nor would they teach one to turn away from and abandon their parents or family members. So these verses prove that Jihad was fought by the previous Prophets and Messengers and was present within their Holy Books, but some of these Biblical verses were mixed with falsehood and altered.

So how were these Biblical commandments implemented by the Christians? This can be explained and observed by what Rev. Fr James Scully said in an article titled ' Christianity and War-An Orthodox Christians Response':

"The fiercest persecution had been conducted by the Emperor immediately before Constantine, where it is said 80,000 Christians were martyred in Egypt alone. Constantine released all Christian prisoners and personally met with a number of 'confessors' (those tortured for not denying their faith) and offered to them his honor...

451AD-1054AC: Christianity in Turmoil. Why have I named this period 'Christianity in Turmoil' rather than extol the virtues of the spread of Christianity into a 'Holy Roman Empire'? For many reasons, but mainly one that relates directly to this topic. For the first time in the history of Christianity, Christians took up armed warfare against other Christians of different race/culture or country. Students of history will note that the times I have selected above commence with the Council of Chalcedon in 451AC and finish at 1054AC the date of the split between the Eastern and Western Christian churches (Constantinople and Rome).

After 451AC the complete Oriental Orthodox (Coptic, Armenian, Syrian, Ethiopian, Indian) were shunned by the Eastern and Western hierarchs and replacement Bishops were instituted in the major cities of the empire where the historical Oriental Orthodox bishops had existed. Naturally the Oriental peoples did not accept the new Bishops and very often riots resulted in the said cities. Civil law was then enforced by the soldiers of Byzantium upon the

Orientals which included killing, imprisonment, torture and banishment. Note this killing was 'legal' according to the ruling authority (Byzantium). During this time warfare was seen as a legitimate tool of the Christian Empire as can be seen by the rise of Christian Emperors in the West (EG:Charlgemayne)... a German monk by the name of Martin Luther who in 1517 nailed his 95 thesis to the Church door at Witteneberg. Christian expansion had reached into countries during this era which had not (apparently) seen a Christian faith. These included South America, Japan and pacific and Asian continents. Whilst it is true to say that British and Spanish interests were at the head of these expansions and that very often conversion was accompanied by the sword of the Conquistadors, again riding on the belief that the sword may be used in legitimate government.

1517AC-1800AC Unreforming Reformation. With respect to war and its legitimate use as a tool by Christians we may say that the Reformation was indeed unreforming. The effects of the Reformation was to plunge the Holy Roman Empire into open warfare with open battles occurring in countries like England, Scotland, Germany, Northern Italy, Northern Ireland, etc. Here again Christian fought Christian, but now Catholic against Protestant. Both sides justified warfare and utilized it to great effect. Catholics persecuted Anglicans, Anglicans persecuted Baptists, whilst the Orthodox were under the yoke of Islam. During this period the pacifist groups who were able, fled Europe and England and settled in the New world of America. These groups included small pacifist groups such as the Quakers, Amish and some Baptists who would not fight or go to war under any circumstances. However, it is also noted these people lived under the 'protection of the sword' or gun under both British and later Colonial colonies in the new world of America.

1948AC-2001AC. Napoleon Bonaparte re-captured much of Islamic territory during this era and by use of the sword. Later British forces took control of these areas also by use of the sword.... Christians from both sides wielded the sword against fellow Christian with of course both believing God was on their side. One million men would fall before America was purged by blood for the sins of its slavery and demand for freedom. The two world wars were seen as fights against global tyranny (which they surely were), however, again saw Christian nation and Christians from all sides waging war on their brothers. During this era the pacifist groups were allowed their conscientious objections based on religion in many countries, however, were persecuted severely in others (Germany for example). For the first time in history weapons able to destroy whole cities and their populations were developed and used.

The differences of the 20th century wars amongst Christians now seemed to be that civilians were openly targeted and used as means of manipulation.

Prior to these centuries by and large armies met in fields of battles, but now civilians became 'legitimate' targets...." End of quote.

So the Christians killed each other not even taking into consideration that they all believed in One Lord, Jesus and the Virgin Mary. This is the result of altering and changing divine revelations based upon our weak human intellects, opinions and understanding which only leads to killing, oppression, tyranny, and all evil. Where and how was mercy and justice practiced amongst these people between themselves?

The evil results of the implementation of these altered Biblical verses could also be explained by looking at World History.

So let's ask some questions:

**What happened during the many Christian wars that ravaged Europe in the middle ages such as: the Papal Holy Wars (1081-1250), Albigensian Papal Crusades (1208-1229), War of Eight Saints (1375-1378), Bohemian-Palatine war (1618-1623), Thirty Years War between the Churches (1618-1648) and more.(read about these subjects to find out the truth)*

**What happened when the Christians entered 'Bait al Maqdis'?*

**Was there a difference between when the Christians entered Philistine and when the Muslims entered?*

**What happened in Spain when Christians fought the Muslims?*

Unfortunately critics (Jews and Christians) tend to ignore these historical and modern facts without justification. These facts prove contrary to their claims that Islam was spread by the sword and it is an extremist or terrorist religion.

The question now to the critics is: how was Christianity spread?

Another fact in the present time is that Indonesia is the largest Muslim populated country, comprising one-fifth of the world's total number of Muslims. It is also a historical fact that no Muslim army has ever set foot on any Indonesian island.

So did all of these people enter Islam by coercion, force, or under the influence of the sword, of course not!

This proves that Islam is spread by reasoning, superior creed, high moral standards and ethics, beauty and full freedom to embrace its creed and system of beliefs. This also refutes all those who claim Islam spread by the sword!

Similarly, Islam spread rapidly on the East Coast of Africa although no Muslim army was ever dispatched to East Africa!

Muslims ruled India for over 800 years in which they possessed enough power and authority to force all of the people to convert to Islam. But they

did not do so, and thus, more than 80 percent of the population remains non-Muslim.

Furthermore, statistics for the period from 1934-1984 show that adherents to Islam had increased by 235 percent, while adherents to Christianity had increased by 47 percent. Within this fifty year period there were no Islamic conquests!

Muslims ruled Spain as well for over 800 years. It is a known fact that during this period the Christians and Jews enjoyed freedom to practice their religions. But thereafter, under Christian Spain, Muslims as well as Jews were subjected to inquisition and torture.

Despite the disappearance of Islamic rule from many regions of Asia and Africa, many people have remained Muslims. This is clear proof that the effect of Islam is one of approval and moral conviction. As it is well known that the fastest growing religion in America and Europe today is Islam in spite of the fact that the Muslims in these lands are still small minorities.

The only sword they have in their possession is the sword of truth. This is the sword which is converting people to Islam!!

In addition, many critics (Christians and Jews) of Islam lack understanding of the Arabic language which the Islamic resources are written in. How can they talk about a religion when they don't even understand the language of the religion?

We ask the critics of Islam: If you wanted to fix your car would you take it to the dentist or the surgeon. No doubt, you would search for the best mechanic, with the best prices and reputation. You would exert all of your efforts and do your best to fix the car properly. So what about your beliefs, principles and articles of faith. Aren't these more important than these material things?

The true Muslim believes that correct religious beliefs and articles of faith are the most important affairs in the human beings life. To know who created him, why he was created, what's the purpose of life, how to live on this earth, what is his final destination. So we advise the critics to exert their efforts into finding the answers to these questions and only depend upon reliable resources. Furthermore, know that the most reliable and dependable resources for information about these issues are the Islamic resources.

Likewise, if you want to know about Islam you need to return back to the authentic sources, in the Arabic language and ask the specialists about the meanings of these texts after gathering all the texts related to a particular subject. Don't just take one text and make a general ruling, this is deficient, oppression and injustice and will not give one a complete understanding of the issue at hand. Be reminded that Islam is complete and perfect, applicable at all times in all places, free from mistakes and contradictions. Unlike the Muslims who may make mistakes and may do things out of ignorance.

Many critics also ignore the Quranic Texts and the Prophet Muhammad's ﷺ statements regarding the fighting and treatment of non-Muslims and non-combatants and civilians during wartime and insist on describing Islam as being violent and indiscriminate in its fighting or killing.

Fighting for the sake of Allah/God is mentioned in the Quran, the Torah and the Bible extensively as previously observed. It is referred to as "Holy Wars,

Crusades also Jihad". But ironically only the word 'Jihad' has been linked with terrorism, killing, torturing, etc... So be informed that Jihad[1] is not terrorism, actually it is something which Allah loves and is pleased with and has been legislated in Judaism, Christianity and Islam. If Jihad (with weapons) is considered terrorism than first and foremost the Holy Wars and Christian Crusades should be considered terrorism, genocide, rape, destruction, lack of humanity,oppression, injustice, etc...! As we find the texts in the Old Testament, Talmud, and New Testament could be considered far more harsh, gruesome and immoral than the Quran and Sunnah. Keeping in mind that all of these texts prove the existence of Jihad or 'religious fighting' in all of the previous divine revelations except for the fact that the Biblical texts have been altered and changed.

It is only the enemies of Islam who have changed the real meaning of 'Jihad' and joined it with negative meanings. Islam and the Muslims are one-hundred percent against terrorism and at the same time the Muslims will do everything in their power to protect Islam and the Muslims, just as the Christians will protect Christianity and the Jews will protect Judaism. The only difference is that the Muslims are defending the truth and the others are defending falsehood!

This may be considered one of the reasons why Holy Wars and Crusades have been legislated in the Torah and the Bible and throughout the world's religions. So don't be deceived or frightened by the word 'Jihad' as it is something which will remain until the day of resurrection, as long as there remains truth and falsehood upon the earth.

Jihad is of many types, it is done with the tongue by speaking the truth, it is done with the hands by stopping oppression and fighting if necessary, it is also done by writing and publishing books clarifying the truth and refuting the false doubts of the ignorant.

So don't be fooled by the media who spread doubts and false ideas about Jihad who always couple the word 'jihad' with 'terrorism'. JIHAD IS NOT TERRORISM!

Most importantly it must be made clear that Jihad serves as a means to protect and preserve Allah's true religion and the followers of Allah's religion (Muslims). Just as the non-Muslims may claim that Holy Wars and Crusades served as protection for their religions. Preservation of Islam and the Muslims and keeping them safe and away from harmful ideas, methodologies, people and things is from the most important principles of Islam.

Jihad is done for the sake of Allah alone, the One and only creator of mankind, to make the religion of truth superior upon the earth (Islam-submission to Allah alone) and to destroy the falsehood, and most importantly to prevent oppression. And the worst type of oppression is polytheism this occurs when one associates a partner with his creator; the creator of everything in existence.

[1]-*Jihad is derived from, 'Juhd', which means: effort and striving. Thus 'Jihad' pertains to meanings of struggling, enduring, striving, fighting etc...(al Wajeez p.479)*

Be reminded that whenever the Muslims engaged in Jihad (with weapons) it was to establish the sincere worship of Allah alone upon the earth and stop the people from worshipping the creation and oppressing themselves. Jihad was done as a mercy upon the people to take them out of the darkness of polytheism into the light of Islamic monotheism. Contrary to the reasons why the non-Muslims fight their so called 'holy wars' or 'war on terrorism' for:

1- *Such as preventing the people from worshipping Allah alone and calling the people to the worship of the creation. (Jesus, Virgin Mary, Buddha, Cow, etc.)*
2- *Indiscriminate plundering, looting and pillaging the resources and treasures of the countries they invade and spreading their tyranny and oppression wherever they go.*
3- *Coercing and forcing people to surrender and submit to their oppression and tyranny by spreading their vile and base manners, customs and traditions amongst the Muslims. All of this in the name of 'civilization, human development, liberation, and freedom'!*

The great scholar Ibnul Qayim said: "Jihad is of many types: striving against one's own self, jihad against the Satan and his temptations, jihad against infidels and hypocrites, and jihad against the unjust, innovators and the sinners."[1]

And the Prophet Muhammad said that the 'Mujaahid' (the one who performs Jihad) is the "one who performs jihad against his own self."[2]

So be reminded that Jihad is of many types and the ones who restrict it to only fighting with the hands (weapons), then verily this person's understanding is deficient. And we advise them to do some extensive research about the subject from the authentic sources of Islam.

The most peculiar thing is that Christianity and Judaism are never described as being violent and terroristic even though the previous texts mentioned from the Old and New Testament clearly illustrate this. Ironic isn't it?

In all actuality we find the Islamic texts being contrary to many of the critics false claims.

Let's look at some of the Quranic texts which refute their claims:

﴿لَا يَنْهَاكُمُ اللَّهُ عَنِ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يُقَاتِلُوكُمْ فِي الدِّينِ وَلَمْ يُخْرِجُوكُمْ مِنْ دِيَارِكُمْ أَنْ تَبَرُّوهُمْ وَتُقْسِطُوا إِلَيْهِمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُحِبُّ الْمُقْسِطِينَ﴾

Allâh does not forbid you to deal justly and kindly with those who fought not against you on account of religion and did not drive you out of your homes. Verily, Allâh loves those who deal with equity. (Al-Mumtahinah 60:8)

So this verse states that Allah does not forbid the Muslims from being kind to

33- *(Zad al Ma'aad, vol 3. Pg.9-11)*

34- *(Ahmed, Tirmidthi, also Saheeh at Targheeb wat Tarheeb 2/150 also Silsilat as Sahihah #549, and al-Albaani authenticated it)*

the disbelievers <u>who do not fight you on account of your religion</u> (Islam), such as women and the weak among them and be generous with them and be equitable with them.

And Allah said in the next verse:

﴿إِنَّمَا يَنْهَاكُمُ اللَّهُ عَنِ الَّذِينَ قَاتَلُوكُمْ فِي الدِّينِ وَأَخْرَجُوكُمْ مِنْ دِيَارِكُمْ وَظَاهَرُوا عَلَى إِخْرَاجِكُمْ أَنْ تَوَلَّوْهُمْ وَمَنْ يَتَوَلَّهُمْ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الظَّالِمُونَ﴾

It is only as regards those who fought against you on account of religion, and have driven you out of your homes, and helped to drive you out, that Allâh forbids you to befriend them. And whosoever will befriend them, then such are the Zâlimûn (wrong-doers those who disobey Allâh). (Al-Mumtahinah 60:9)

So in this verse Allah forbids the Muslims to be kind with the disbelievers who are openly hostile to them, those who fought against them, expelled them and helped to expel them. Allah forbids the Muslims from being their friends and orders you to be their enemy."[1]

And Allah the Most High says:

﴿مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ كَتَبْنَا عَلَى بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ أَنَّهُ مَنْ قَتَلَ نَفْسًا بِغَيْرِ نَفْسٍ أَوْ فَسَادٍ فِي الْأَرْضِ فَكَأَنَّمَا قَتَلَ النَّاسَ جَمِيعًا وَمَنْ أَحْيَاهَا فَكَأَنَّمَا أَحْيَا النَّاسَ جَمِيعًا وَلَقَدْ جَاءَتْهُمْ رُسُلُنَا بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ ثُمَّ إِنَّ كَثِيرًا مِنْهُمْ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ فِي الْأَرْضِ لَمُسْرِفُونَ﴾

Because of that We ordained for the Children of Israel that if anyone killed a person not in retaliation of murder, or (and) to spread mischief in the land - it would be as if he killed all mankind, and if anyone saved a life, it would be as if he saved the life of all mankind. And indeed, there came to them Our Messengers with clear proofs, evidences, and signs, even then after that many of them continued to exceed the limits (e.g. by doing oppression unjustly and exceeding beyond the limits set by Allâh by committing the major sins) in the land!. (Al-Ma'idah 5:32)

In this verse Allah honors the innocent souls which He created. Killing an innocent soul is a major crime and wrongdoing and something which Allah, Islam and the true Muslims dislike.

And Allah says:

﴿وَقَاتِلُوا فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ الَّذِينَ يُقَاتِلُونَكُمْ وَلَا تَعْتَدُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يُحِبُّ الْمُعْتَدِينَ﴾

And fight in the Way of Allâh those who fight you, but transgress not the limits. Truly, Allâh likes not the transgressors. [This Verse is the first one that was revealed in connection with Jihâd, but it was supplemented by another (V.9:36)]. (Al-Baqarah 2:190)

[35-] *(Tafsir ibn Kathir, also see Fiqh as Sunnah by Sayyed Sabiq Vol. 3 pg. 80-81)*

Allah ordered the Muslims to fight those who fight them and at the same time <u>not to transgress the limits</u>, contrary to the altered Biblical texts. This verse indicates that only those involved in combat are to be fought, which excludes non-combatants such as women, children and civilians; a regulation detailed further by narrations from the Prophet Muhammad . This shows the superior and high morals and ethics of Islam and the Muslims.

*As the Prophet Muhammad said:**"Fight in the name of Allah and in the way of Allah. Fight against those who disbelieve in Allah. Make war, but do not embezzle the spoils, do not break your pledge; and do not mutilate (dead) bodies; and do not kill children. When you meet your polytheistic enemies, invite them to three courses of action, if they respond accept it and withhold yourself from doing them any harm. Invite them to accept Islam; if they respond to you, accept it from them and desist from fighting against them...If they refuse to accept Islam, demand from them the Jizyah tax. If they agree to pay, accept it from them and hold off your hands. If they refuse to pay the tax, seek Allah's help and fight them."[1]***

It is also narrated by Abdullah ibn 'Umar that a woman was found killed in one of these battles; ***so the Messenger of Allah forbade the killing of women and children.[2]***

The Prophet also said:"You are neither hard-hearted nor of fierce character, nor one who shouts in the markets. You do not return evil for evil, but excuse and forgive."[3]

Another narration contains, "...Do not kill a woman, nor a child,nor an old, aged man..."[4]

Another contains, "Do not kill a child, nor a woman, nor an old man, nor obliterate a stream, nor cut a tree..."[5]

36-*(Saheeh Muslim #3261)*

37-*[Sahih Muslim, Book 19, Number 4320]*

38-*(Saheeh ul Bukhari, Volume 6, Book 60, Number 362]*

39-*[Narrated by Baghawi, through his isnad [Sharh al-Sunnah, 11/11, who said "This is an authentic hadith, narrated by Muslim."]*

40-*(Narrated by Bayhaqi in his Sunan, 12/31 who said, "Its isnad is weak, but it is strengthened by attesting narrations.")*

The above teachings of the Prophet are clearly reflected in the practice of his immediate successor, the first Caliph, Abu Bakr as Sideeq[1]. Abu Bakr gave directions to Yazid ibn Abi Sufyan, in the form of ten rules for the Muslim army:

O people! I charge you with ten rules; learn them well!:

Do no betray or misappropriate any part of the booty; do not practice treachery or mutilation. Do not kill a young child, an old man, or a woman. Do not uproot or burn palms or cut down fruitful trees. Do not slaughter a sheep or a cow or a camel, except for food. You will meet people who have set themselves apart in hermitages; leave them to accomplish the purpose for which they have done this. You will come upon people who will bring you dishes with various kinds of foods. If you partake of them, pronounce Allah's name over what you eat. You will meet people who have shaved the crown of their heads, leaving a band of hair around it (monks). Go in Allah's name, and may Allah protect you from sword and pestilence." [2]

So these Prophetic narrations are clear evidences supporting the fact that Islam forbids Muslims to kill children, women, old men, young infants. The Muslim is even forbidden to cut down a tree, destroy a stream, kill an animal or even take from the spoils unjustly. There should be no doubt in your mind now that Islam is the most merciful religion, with the best moral and ethical standards, and its teachings contain the best manners and most comprehensive and complete ways of life that mankind and all of creation have ever known.

The Muslims are also forbidden from torturing their enemies and burning the combatants alive is strictly prohibited. They are also forbidden from harming civilian areas and pillaging residential areas by destroying trees, crops, livestock and farmlands. The Muslim forces may not loot travelers. Nor do they have the right to use the local facilities of the native people without their consent...Also prisoners of war may be taken but they cannot be killed under any circumstances, regardless of their religious convictions, they may be freed or ransomed.[3]

These are some of the high moral standards and ethics of Islam at all times and places, and specifically during times of war. Look into the history of Islam and the Muslims, you will not find anything in comparison to what the Christian, Jewish and Western nations have done to the world. Nothing can be found in the history of Islam about the gross expenditure and production

[41]-*Abdullah ibn Uthmaan ibn Aamir ibn Amru ibn Ka'b ibn Sa'd ibn Taym ibn Murrah at Taymee, Abu Bakr as Siqeeq, Ibn Abee Quhafah, the First Leader of the Muslims after the Prophet Muhammad, He was also the Prophet's Father in Law. He died in the Month of Jumada al'Uulaa in the year 13 Hijri and he was 63 years old. He narrated 142 ahadeeth. (6)*

[42-]*(narrated by Imam Malik ibn Anas #1004 in al 'Muwatta', its explanation is found in al Muntaqa, Sharh Muwatta Malik and Al-Tabari in The History of the Prophets and Kings)*

[43-]*(See al Kamil fee al Tarikh and Tafsir ibn Kathir under verses 2:190 and 8:45)*

of weapons of mass destruction, genocide, terrorism, torture; contrary to what we find within the history of other nations throughout the world.

Compare Islamic History and the battles which took place from the beginning of Islam- to what has happened in Hiroshima, Nagasaki, the Holocaust, the Algerian war (1954-1962) or Iraq in the Abu Ghuraib prison camps (read the Taquba Report), or Guantanomo Bay! You will never find anything in Islam as gruesome and devastating as what happened in these places. More people were killed in one day (Hiroshima) alone than all of the Islamic battles combined!

Marcel Junod a representative of the Red Cross interviewed one of the Japanese who spoke about the first atomic bomb stating: "....and suddenly there appeared these intense, muddy pinkish lights, accompanied by an unnatural tremor. This was immediately followed by an asphyxiating wave of heat and violent winds that ravaged everything in their path. Within only a few seconds, thousands of people who walked the roads or sat in the city's main streets were burned alive. A great number were then killed by the intense heat that spread all over. Others were left lying on the ground screaming in pain with deadly burns all over their bodies. Anything that had been at the point of impact-walls, homes, factories, and other buildings-was completely and totally annihilated, with all the traces of these things sent hurling into the sky in a ghastly whirlwind. Trams were plucked from their steel tracks and flung as they had lost their weight and substance. Trains were lifted off the ground along with their tracks as if they were mere toys. Horses, dogs, and livestock were all befallen with what befell the people. Every living thing had lost its life in one painful turn of events too difficult to describe. Trees were engulfed in blazing fires, rice fields lost their color, and farms crackled and burned away like dry straw. As for the surrounding areas that escaped instant death: Homes were crumbled and only piles of wooden boards remained amongst bricks and stone foundations. Everything was crushed as if they were cardboard houses in a zone of destruction 10 kilometers in diameter. Those who survived found themselves totally surrounded by raging fires. The few people who managed to get to any type of shelter in time died painful deaths from gamma radiation within 20 to 30 days. By nightfall of the day of the blast, the blaze slowed down and then died out, finding nothing left to fuel it. Hiroshima passed away into nothingness."[1]

So these are just some of the gruesome landmarks of what the non-Muslims have done to the world. Outright destruction and lack of consideration for human life, land, houses, animals, and the torture of innocent people with fire and radiation. An evil incident which the history of humanity has never witnessed anything similar to it!

In light of this one will undoubtedly observe how Islam taught the Muslims to deal with prisoners of war and innocent bystanders with justice, equality,

44- *(al Harb al Aalamiyyah ath Thaniyah p.446-447 "The Second World War")*

good manners, and fair treatment. When they fought their enemies they didn't destroy cities, homes, land nor did they kill the innocent people, and they never tortured anyone, not even an animal. When the Muslims took prisoners they didn't torture them nor did they humiliate them, rather they taught them about Islam and what will benefit them in this world and the hereafter. After these observations and pondering over the results one will realize that Islam is the most merciful religion that mankind has ever known. Also that Islam's teachings and laws are the most just, equal with high moral and ethical standards. The only religion and way of life which deals with all people justly, equally and with fair treatment, granting every human being their human rights and giving them what they deserve.

We ask all the truth seekers to do some research and answer the following questions, as we believe that by comparing these events to Islamic teachings, Islamic history and the true Muslims actions one will come to realize something contrary to what many critics say about Islam and the Muslims:

**How were the Native American people treated when the Europeans came to America? With justice, equality, and good manners?*

**Also what happened in the Philippines 1899-1902, WWI, WWII, Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Dresden, Korea 1945-1953, Vietnam, Cambodia and Laos 1950-1974, Laos 1957-1973, Panama 1989, Nicaragua 1981-1990, Somalia 1993, East Timor 1975-1999, El Salvador 1980-present, Yugoslavia, Bosnia and Krajina 1992-1995, Iraq 1991-present, Palestine 1948-present, etc...Were these people treated with justice, equality and fair treatment?? Were the invaders Muslims or non-Muslims?*

**Which countries are spending millions of dollars yearly on nuclear weapons, weapons of mass destruction, stealth aircrafts, tanks, submarines, etc... Muslim countries or non-Muslim countries?*

**Which countries possess the most factories for the production of weapons of mass destruction? Muslim countries or non-Muslim countries?*

The noble scholar Dr. Rabee ibn Haadee al Madkhalee said: " Let it be known that never did Muhammad ﷺ nor his righteous predecessors or any of his companions, ever establish factories for even the most primitive of weapons, like swords and spears, let alone atomic bombs, long-range missiles, or any other weapons of mass destruction.

Never did the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ build a single weapon factory. Rather he was sent as a mercy for the entire creation, to guide all mankind to happiness in their worldly lives and the hereafter, such that they fulfill their Creator's right upon them, for it is He who created them to worship Him alone.

For example, the number of fatalities in the First World War in Europe reached "More than ten million, and they were the elite of their nation's

youth. And more than twice this number had incurred serious injuries disabling them for the rest of their lives.”[1]

The number of soldiers killed in the Second World War reached: “17 million, alone with another 18 million civilian fatalities-all of them killed within a period of only five and a half years. Experts have estimated that the military expenses alone reached $1.1 trillion, and that losses caused by the war reached the value of $2.1 trillion. Added to this are the number of entire cities destroyed, the amount of earth scorched, the agriculture that was flooded, and the factories and plantations that stopped production, not to mention the number of livestock that were destroyed or lost.”[2]

Let's ask again: Why don't the critics of Islam and the media describe Judaism or Christianity as being violent or indiscriminate even though, contrary to Islamic Texts, Biblical Texts clearly legislate acts of violence against elderly, women, pregnant women and children even during times of peace!?

Why didn't western media attack Christianity or ridicule the attire of Christian nuns in the aftermath of the Oklahoma bombing? Wasn't Timothy McVeigh a Christian?

Maybe David Boylan's statement can explain this:

"We paid 3 billion dollars for the television stations. We will decide what the news is. The news is what we tell you it is."[3]

Or maybe what Israel Shamir said:

"There are no important media outlets in the U.S. that are not owned or controlled by Jews."[4]

What about what Ralph McGhee said:

"Disinformation is a large part of its covert action responsibility, and the American people are the primary target of its lies."[5]

What about what Ariel Sharon said:

"Every time we do something, you (Shimon Peres) tell me America will do this and will do that...I want to tell you something very clear; don't worry about American pressure on Israel. We, the Jewish people, control America, and the Americans know it."[6]

Simon Wolf said:

"We all know that the first bankers of the world-Rothschilds-are Jews; we

---

45-*{Refer to: At Tareekh al Mu'aasir: Uruubbaa minath Thawaritil Fransiyyah ilal Harbil Aalimiyyaith Thaaniyah, p. 505. (Lit: Recent History, Europe from the French Revolution to the Second World War)}*

46-*{Al Harb al-Aalamiyyah ath Thaaniyah by Ramadhaan Land, p. 448-449) (Lit: The Second World War)} (see article :'In Defense of the Prophet Muhammad', written by Dr. Rabee ibn Haadee al Madkhalee 1/28/2006, in response to the ones who mocked the Prophet Muhammad and specifically the Danish newspaper Jyllands-Posten who published evil pictures of the Prophet Muhammad wearing a turban with bombs, weapons etc...)*

47-*(David Boylan, WTVT station manager, April 16,1997, see http://foxBGHsuit.com/)*

48-*(Israel Shamir, Russian Israeli Journalist in his article "Midas Ears")*

49-*(Ralph McGhee former CIA intelligence analyst in 'Deadly Deceit: My 25 Years in the CIA)*

50-*(Ariel Sharon, Israeli Prime Minister, Knesset, Tel Aviv, October , 2001)*

know they control not only the money market, but also the political destiny of the European world...The Press of Europe is mostly controlled by Jews; the leading editors are Jews." [1]

Maybe John Swinton summed it up when he said:

"There is no such thing, at this date of the world's history, as an independent press. You know it and I know it. There is not one of you who dares to write your honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinions out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone. The business of journalists is to destroy the truth, to lie outright, to pervert, to vilify, to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell the country for his daily bread. You know it and I know it, and what folly is this toasting an independent press. We are the tools and vassals of the rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes."[2]

These statements could be considered reasonable justifications or secondary reasons, but the main reason and justification for all of this is what Allah says about them in the Quran:

﴿وَمِنَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّا نَصَارَىٰ أَخَذْنَا مِيثَاقَهُمْ فَنَسُوا حَظًّا مِّمَّا ذُكِّرُوا بِهِ فَأَغْرَيْنَا بَيْنَهُمُ الْعَدَاوَةَ
وَالْبَغْضَاءَ إِلَىٰ يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ وَسَوْفَ يُنَبِّئُهُمُ اللَّهُ بِمَا كَانُوا يَصْنَعُونَ﴾

And from those who call themselves Christians, We took their covenant, but they have abandoned a good part of the Message that was sent to them. So We planted amongst them enmity and hatred till the Day of Resurrection (when they discarded Allâh's Book, disobeyed Allâh's Messengers and His Orders and transgressed beyond bounds in Allâh's disobedience), and Allâh will inform them of what they used to do. (Al-Ma'idah 5:14)

Ibn Kathir said about this verse: Allah commanded His believing servants to fulfill the promises and pledges that He took from them and which they gave His servant and Messenger, Muhammad ﷺ. Allah also commanded them to stand for the truth and give correct testimony. He also reminded them of the obvious and subtle favors of the truth and guidance that He granted them. Next, Allah informed them of the pledges and promises that He took from the People of the Book, who were before them, the Jews and Christians. When they broke these promises and covenants, Allah cursed them as a consequence and expelled them from His grace and mercy. He also sealed their hearts from receiving guidance and the religion of truth, beneficial knowledge and righteous actions. Allah said,

51- *(Simon Wolf, Jewish American Lobbyist 1888, 'The Influence of the Jews on the Progress of the World, Washington DC, 1888, pg. 37-39)*

52- *(John Swinton, New York Times editor, in a speech before the New York Press Club, 1953)*

﴿وَلَقَدْ أَخَذَ اللَّهُ مِيثَـقَ بَنِى إِسْرَءِيلَ وَبَعَثْنَا مِنهُمُ اثْنَىْ عَشَرَ نَقِيباً﴾

(Indeed Allah took the covenant from the Children of Israel and We appointed twelve leaders among them.) (al Ma'idah 5:12) These twelve people were leaders who gave the pledge to Allah to listen and obey Allah, His Messenger and His Book on behalf of their tribes. Muhammad bin Ishaq and Ibn `Abbas said that this occurred when Musa went to fight the mighty enemy (in Palestine), and Allah commanded him to choose a leader from every tribe. [1]

Lastly, let's be reminded of the verse which the Christians constantly refer to in the New Testament, **Matthew 5:43-44:**

"You have heard that it was said, you shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy. But I say to you, love your enemies, and pray for those who persecute you."

So we call upon the true believers in Jesus to practice this in their everyday life and be just and fair with all people.

[53]- *(Tafsir ibn Kathir see surah al Ma'idah verse 14)*

Part Four

The Moderation of Islam and the Muslims between the two extremes: Judaism and Christianity

Belief in Allah(Allah):

Belief in Allah is the first pillar of faith which a Muslim must believe in. Belief in Allah is comprised of several parts: belief in the existence of Allah, belief in Allah's Lordship, belief in Allah's absolute right to be worshipped alone without partner and belief in Allah's divine names and attributes. The moderation of the true Muslims regarding Allah's names and attributes (describing their Lord) as is understood from Allah's saying:

﴿وَكَذَلِكَ جَعَلْنَاكُمْ أُمَّةً وَسَطًا لِتَكُونُوا شُهَدَاءَ عَلَى النَّاسِ وَيَكُونَ الرَّسُولُ عَلَيْكُمْ شَهِيدًا
وَمَا جَعَلْنَا الْقِبْلَةَ الَّتِي كُنْتَ عَلَيْهَا إِلَّا لِنَعْلَمَ مَنْ يَتَّبِعُ الرَّسُولَ مِمَّنْ يَنْقَلِبُ عَلَى عَقِبَيْهِ وَإِنْ
كَانَتْ لَكَبِيرَةً إِلَّا عَلَى الَّذِينَ هَدَى اللَّهُ وَمَا كَانَ اللَّهُ لِيُضِيعَ إِيمَانَكُمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ بِالنَّاسِ لَرَءُوفٌ
رَحِيمٌ﴾

Thus We have made you [true Muslims - real believers of Islamic Monotheism, true followers of Prophet Muhammad and his Sunnah (legal ways)], a Wasat (just) (and the best) nation, that you be witnesses over mankind and the Messenger (Muhammad) be a witness over you. And We made the Qiblah (prayer direction towards Jerusalem) which you used to face, only to test those who followed the Messenger (Muhammad) from those who would turn on their heels (i.e. disobey the Messenger). Indeed it was great (heavy) except for those whom Allâh guided. And Allâh would never make your faith (prayers) to be lost (i.e. your prayers offered towards Jerusalem). Truly, Allâh is full of kindness, the Most Merciful towards mankind. (Al-Baqarah 2:143)

Moderation, being balanced and being between the extremes is one of the meanings of this verse and this characteristic is established specifically for the Muslims. The great expounder of the Quran Ibn Jarir at Tabari chose this meaning for this verse, keeping in mind that he didn't negate the other meanings for this verse.

The one who sincerely and seriously ponders and looks at the Religion of Islam, its belief system, articles of faith, its acts of worship, its ways of dealing with others, business transactions, etc....the comprehensiveness and the suitability for Islam to be practiced at all times in all places. One will come to realize that being moderate, balanced, stable, and intermediate is one of the most important and unique traits which distinguishes Islam and the Muslims

from the other religions and nations, such as the Jews and Christians. This can be observed throughout the history of the world.

Let's clarify how Islam and the Muslims are the moderate and balanced ones by briefly observing their beliefs in several aspects:

Perhaps from the most important aspects of being balanced and moderate is Islam's and the Muslim's lack of extravagance and extremism. Firstly and most importantly is the moderate and balanced belief in Allah the Most High, the Creator of everything and everyone in existence.

A)Islam between the extremes regarding Allah's names and attributes:

Islam teaches that Allah (God) is one without any partners and is perfect and free from deficiencies. Allah has no sons, nor a spouse and is totally independent, He does not need the creation for anything. Allah being perfect and independent necessitates that He is described with complete and perfect characteristics which are only specific for Him and without partner. At the same time all negative descriptions and attributes are negated from Allah.

Islam and the true Muslim's belief regarding Allah's names and attributes is the balanced, moderate and mediate between the Jews and the Christians belief.

1.The Jews described Allah with deficiencies and ascribed to Allah characteristics and traits which do not befit Allah.

2.The Jews described the Creator of things (Allah) with traits which befit the creation.

3.The Jews strike similarities between the creation and The Creator (Allah), they say Allah is stingy, greedy, niggardly and poor. And they say when Allah created the heavens and earth, He became fatigued and tired, then He rested and relaxed on Saturday....

What did the Christians do?

1.The Christians described the creation (Jesus) with attributes and qualities of the Creator, which are specific and unique for Him (Allah) alone. For example, they said: Allah is the Messiah, the son of the Virgin Mary/ Maryam, and Allah is one of the three in the divine trinity, and they said the Messiah (Jesus) is the son of Allah.

2. The Christians said that the Messiah (Jesus) creates, provides sustenance, forgives sins, bestows mercy, makes atonement and grants repentance for the creation and that Jesus rewards and punishes.

3. The Christians call upon Mary to bring them benefit and keep away harm, they refer to her as 'the mother of Allah' in their 'hail Mary' prayers, etc...

What do the true Muslims say and believe?

1.The Muslims believe in the oneness of Allah and single Allah out in all worship and beliefs.

2.The Muslims describe Allah with complete and perfect attributes, and refrain from describing Allah with deficiencies.

3. The Muslims negate all attributes of deficiency and establish the perfect and complete opposite.

4. The Muslims refrain from resembling and striking similarities between Allah and the creation, in any attribute that Allah is described with. The Muslims say: "There is none like unto Him, neither in His essence nor in His attributes."

B)Islam and the true Muslims are also balanced and moderate regarding the Prophets and Messengers of Allah[1]:

The true Muslims are between the two extremes of the Jews and the Christians.

The Jews killed, murdered, and slaughtered the Prophets and Messengers of Allah. They also killed the righteous people who ordered them to deal with justice and equality amongst the people. The Jews accused the Prophets of committing major sins such as fornication, drinking alcohol, etc... The Jews accused the Prophets of being dishonest and fabricating lies. The Jews abandoned and turned away from the Prophets and their teachings and they became arrogant in regards to following them and adhering to their ways. They only believed in a selected few of the Prophets and Messengers.

The Christians went to extremes and exceeded the limits regarding the Prophets. They took some of the Prophets as their Lord besides Allah, associating partners with Allah. They also only believe in a few of the Prophets and Messengers.

The true Muslims put all of the Prophets and Messengers in the proper places and statuses, honoring them, not accusing them of lying. The Muslims have love and affection for all of them. The Muslims are obedient to all of them, and they believe that all of the Prophets and Messengers were Allah's servants. The Prophets and Messengers brought people the glad tidings of paradise and warned the people of the hellfire. The Muslims don't worship the Prophets nor do they take them as Lords/Gods or partners with Allah.

[1]- *Belief in all the Messengers and Prophets who we don't know their names and the ones who we know their names (25 mentioned in the Quran). Belief that Muhammad is a Prophet and Messenger of Allah to everyone he was sent to from amongst his nation as well as to all of those who come after him from amongst the humans and jinn until the day of resurrection, and that Muhammad is the final and seal of the Prophets and Messengers, and the laws (sharee-ah) he was sent with have abrogated all of the previous laws, and that it is obligatory to act upon these laws until the day of resurrection and follow the final Prophet and Messenger Muhammad.*

C)Islam is moderate and just in its religious laws, rules, regulations, legislations:

The Jews said it is impossible for Allah to abrogate His previous messages and to send another Messenger with a new set of religious laws and legislations. The Jews say that Allah only sent the Prophets and Messengers with one set of laws and regulations. They say it is neither permissible nor possible for Allah to abrogate that which He legislated and not permissible for Allah to erase laws and establish them as He wills.

On the other extreme the Christians made it permissible for the priests and scholars to change and alter Allah's religion. They command, order and legislate what they desire, and they prohibit that which they desire also.

As Allah mentioned about them:

﴿اتَّخَذُوا أَحْبَارَهُمْ وَرُهْبَانَهُمْ أَرْبَابًا مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ وَالْمَسِيحَ ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ وَمَا أُمِرُوا إِلَّا لِيَعْبُدُوا إِلَهًا وَاحِدًا لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ سُبْحَانَهُ عَمَّا يُشْرِكُونَ﴾

They (Jews and Christians) took their rabbis and their monks to be their Lords besides Allâh (by obeying them in things which they made lawful or unlawful according to their own desires without being ordered by Allâh), and (they also took as their Lord) Messiah, son of Maryam (Mary), while they (Jews and Christians) were commanded [in the Taurât (Torah) and the Injeel (Gospel)) to worship none but One Ilâh (God - Allâh) Lâ ilâha illa Huwa (none has the right to be worshipped but He). Praise and glory be to Him, (far above is He) from having the partners they associate (with Him)." (At-Tawbah 9:31)

Also as it came in the hadeeth of Adee ibn Hatim[1], that he said to the **Prophet ﷺ after reading this verse: "O Allah's Messenger ﷺ! They do not worship them (rabbis and monks)."Allah's Messenger ﷺ replied: "They certainly do. They (rabbis and monks) made lawful things as prohibited and prohibited things as lawful, and they (Jews and Christians) followed them, and by doing so, they really worshipped them."[2]**

Islam and the true Muslims say: Allah owns the creation and Allah alone is the one who orders and commands, He alone can erase, establish and abrogate what He wills. Islam says that Allah rules, judges, legislates what He wills. As for the creation, then they have no right or ability to change or alter what

55-Adee ibn Hatim ibn Abdullah ibn Sa'd ibn al Hashraj at Taa'ee, al Jawad ibn al Jawad, Abu Tareef or Abu Wahb , a well know companion of the Prophet Muhammad. He was from amongst the Muslims who remained firm upon Islam when the apostates emerged. He died in 68 Hijri, being 120 years old. He narrated 66 ahadeeth. (6)

56-*(Transmitted by at-Tirmidthi in his Jami' vol. 3, p. 56. no. 247, Musnad al Imam Ahmed and Ibn Jarir at Tabari)*

Allah has commanded and prescribed, no matter what the status of a person may be and no matter what great abilities he may possess.

D)Regarding the Lawful and Prohibited things:

The Jews prohibited many of the good, lawful, wholesome things as Allah says:

﴿ كُلُّ الطَّعَامِ كَانَ حِلًّا لِبَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ إِلَّا مَا حَرَّمَ إِسْرَائِيلُ عَلَى نَفْسِهِ مِنْ قَبْلِ أَنْ تُنَزَّلَ التَّوْرَاةُ
قُلْ فَأْتُوا بِالتَّوْرَاةِ فَاتْلُوهَا إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صَادِقِينَ فَمَنِ افْتَرَى عَلَى اللَّهِ الْكَذِبَ مِنْ بَعْدِ ذَلِكَ فَأُولَئِكَ
هُمُ الظَّالِمُونَ (94) قُلْ صَدَقَ اللَّهُ فَاتَّبِعُوا مِلَّةَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ حَنِيفًا وَمَا كَانَ مِنَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ ﴾

All food was lawful to the Children of Israel, except what Israel made unlawful for himself before the Taurât (Torah) was revealed. Say (O Muhammad SAW): "Bring here the Taurât (Torah) and recite it, if you are truthful." Then after that, whosoever shall invent a lie against Allâh, ... such shall indeed be the Thâlimûn (disbelievers). Say (O Muhammad SAW): "Allâh has spoken the truth; follow the religion of Ibrâhim (Abraham) Hanifa (Islâmic Monotheism, i.e. he used to worship Allâh Alone), and he was not of Al-Mushrikûn." (See V.2:105) (Aali Imran 3:93-95)

As we stated that the Jews denied Allah's ability to abrogate previous laws, rules or regulations, but this verse disproves their claim. This verse also clarifies their false claims about the impossibility of abrogation. As Allah informed us in this verse that all of the food was made lawful for the Children of Israel before the descending and revelation of the Torah except what Israel made unlawful upon himself. It is known that the Children of Israel were upon the religion of their father Israel and following his laws of jurisprudence. And whatever was made lawful for them was made lawful from Allah upon the tongue of Israel and the Prophets who came after him, until the revelation of the Torah. Then the Torah came with the prohibition of many foods which were previously lawful for them, this is the most clearest of proofs for this.

One may ask the Jews who deny the possibility of abrogation of religious rulings, as Ibn al Qayim mentioned in 'Igathatul al Luhfan':

" Do you admit, believe and testify that there were religious laws of jurisprudence before the Torah? None of them will deny this fact!

Then one may ask them: Did the Torah uplift or abrogate any religious laws or rulings from the previous laws of jurisprudence?

If they say no, then verily they have lied and gone away from the truth. If they say yes, then verily they have admitted the possibility of abrogation.

One may also ask the Jews: The religion and laws which you adhere to today, are they the same which Moses adhered to?

If they reply: yes. Then we say to them: Doesn't the Torah contain texts which state that whoever touches a dead person, a grave or is present amongst a dead person shall be unclean for seven days? ***(Numbers Chapter 19)*** *And he will remain unclean until he cleanses himself with the ashes of a red cow which Eleazar (Aaron's son) must supervise and appoint someone to kill it..."*[1]

In these texts Allah speaks to Moses and Aaron and tells them to have the people of Israel find a red cow without blemishes, and one that has never been yoked. Such an animal is an anomaly considering the stringent requirements it must meet. The cow has to be entirely one color (red) and its hair has to be completely straight to ensure that the animal has never been yoked. Even according to Jewish tradition, it is said that only nine red heifers were actually slaughtered between the time of Moses (who's death is claimed to have been in 1271 BC) to the destruction of the "Second Temple" in 70 AC - meaning that only nine such cows were found in an 800 year span, averaging that finding such a cow every 88 years or so.

Anyways, after finding such a rare animal, Allah demands that it is to be killed and enlists Aaron's son Eleazar to supervise this task. Eleazar has to appoint somebody to kill the cow, as he can't do this himself for some reason, and then has to have someone else set the cow's carcass on fire.

After the other man kills the cow on the outskirts of town, Eleazar has to scoop up some of the blood and sprinkle the tabernacle with it "seven times". Once Eleazar is done with that, he has to supervise someone setting the cow's carcass on fire. While the carcass is burning, Eleazar will have to toss some cedar wood, hyssop branches, and a scarlet thread into the fire as well. Once the carcass has burned completely, Eleazar and whomever he selected to burn the cow must wash their clothes, bathe themselves in water, and both will be considered "unclean" until the evening.

Ibn ul Qayyim then says: "This is something which the Jews will never deny.

We then ask them: Are you adhering to this today? And can you adhere to this today?

They will reply: No, we don't have the ability.

Then we reply: So why have you made permissible and allowed the one who touches a dead person to be purified and clean and able to perform the prayer? And what is contained in your book is contrary to this?

If they say: We have done this because we lack the ability and are incapable of producing the means of purification which are the ashes of a rare Red Cow and Eleazar who has passed away.

---

[57]-*(Igathatul Luhfaan min Masayid ash Shaytaan, pg. 597-599)*

So it is said to them: Is the absence of these things sufficient and adequate enough as reasons for you to take away (abrogate) the obligation for purification or not sufficient?

They will reply: The lack of these things is sufficient for our justification for doing this.

Then it could be said: Then verily a religious ruling has changed (abrogated) from being obligatory to not being obligatory due to the inability of possessing the means.

Then we would reply: Similarly do laws change with the abrogation of legislations due to the benefits of abrogation at that time, place or situation, for verily if your foundations are built upon regarding and considering the benefits and harms according to religious rulings (based upon your opinions), then no doubt that the benefits and advantages change with time and place, and within specific religious laws of jurisprudence (sharee'ah) and not others. Just as the brother marrying his sister was a benefit in the 'sharee'ah' of Adam, and then it became a harm within the 'sharee'ahs' following it. Also the lawfulness of working on Saturday which was a benefit in the 'sharee'ah' of Abraham and those who preceded him and the rest of the 'sharee'ahs. Then it became a harm in the 'sharee'ah of Moses. And there are many examples of this.

So if you Jews are using these (human)justifications for your personal changing of the rulings of jurisprudence due to benefits and harms then what about Allah and His ability to abrogate any ruling He wills, this is foremost and should take precedence over your personal opinions, rulings and abrogations.

And Allah the Most Wise and Knowledgeable abrogates, legislates and prohibits that which he wills and that which is beneficial to mankind.

If you (Jews) say: No, it is not sufficient or adequate enough for us regarding the way of purification which our predecessors were upon.

Then verily you have admitted that you are constantly filthy and will remain unclean and impure and there is no way for you to become pure and clean.'[1]

So this is clear evidence that many of the Jews changed their religious laws. Firstly due to the alterations and lack of preservation of their original laws and legislations. Secondly due to the fact of the following of their own desires and not upholding justice and equality.

58- *(see Igathatul al Luhfaan, Ibn Qayim pg. 598-599)*

Also from the things which Allah prohibited the Jews from as a result of their oppression, wrongdoing and ungratefulness to Allah, is as Allah says:

﴿فَبِظُلْمٍ مِنَ الَّذِينَ هَادُوا حَرَّمْنَا عَلَيْهِمْ طَيِّبَاتٍ أُحِلَّتْ لَهُمْ وَبِصَدِّهِمْ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ كَثِيرًا (160)
وَأَخْذِهِمُ الرِّبَا وَقَدْ نُهُوا عَنْهُ وَأَكْلِهِمْ أَمْوَالَ النَّاسِ بِالْبَاطِلِ وَأَعْتَدْنَا لِلْكَافِرِينَ مِنْهُمْ عَذَابًا أَلِيمًا﴾

For the wrongdoing of the Jews, We made unlawful to them certain good foods which has been lawful to them, and for their hindering many from Allâh's Way; And their taking of Ribâ (usury) though they were forbidden from taking it and their devouring of men's substance wrongfully (bribery, etc.). And We have prepared for the disbelievers among them a painful torment. (An-Nisaa'a 4:160-161)

The Christians (priests, rabbis, bishops, biblical authors) exceeded the limits and went to extremes in making things permissible and lawful. The Christians made permissible many of the things which the Torah prohibited, and they made permissible many of the things that Jesus didn't make permissible. They made lawful all of the repulsive, dangerous and harmful things.

The Christians made permissible the eating of dead animals and animals not slaughtered according to religious recommendations and requirements. They made permissible the eating of blood and swine. Even to the extent that some of them worship and perform acts of worship while having traces of urine and defecation on them, and even while being sexually impure. They perform acts of worship without bathing from sexual intercourse. They don't cleanse or purify themselves for their prayer. And whenever a priest is dirtier, filthier and far from cleanliness and purity and wears clothes which are impure and dirty, the more he is glorified, exalted and venerated in their eyes.[1]

Islam and the Muslims make lawful and permissible that which Allah and His final Messenger Muhammad ﷺ made permissible for them from the good and wholesome things.[2]

---

[59]-*(see As-Safidyyah, Ibn Taymiyyah 2/313)*

[2]-*The Prophets and Messengers do not legislate themselves, rather they convey Allah's commandments to the people. Allah is the sole and only legislator and the only one who can make things permissible and prohibited.*

They make unlawful and prohibited that which Allah and His Messenger ﷺ make prohibited from the harmful and repulsive things, following what Allah said in the Quran:

﴿الَّذِينَ يَتَّبِعُونَ الرَّسُولَ النَّبِيَّ الْأُمِّيَّ الَّذِي يَجِدُونَهُ مَكْتُوبًا عِنْدَهُمْ فِي التَّوْرَاةِ وَالْإِنْجِيلِ يَأْمُرُهُمْ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ وَيَنْهَاهُمْ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ وَيُحِلُّ لَهُمُ الطَّيِّبَاتِ وَيُحَرِّمُ عَلَيْهِمُ الْخَبَائِثَ وَيَضَعُ عَنْهُمْ إِصْرَهُمْ وَالْأَغْلَالَ الَّتِي كَانَتْ عَلَيْهِمْ فَالَّذِينَ آمَنُوا بِهِ وَعَزَّرُوهُ وَنَصَرُوهُ وَاتَّبَعُوا النُّورَ الَّذِي أُنْزِلَ مَعَهُ أُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْلِحُونَ﴾

Those who follow the Messenger, the Prophet who can neither read nor write (i.e. Muhammad SAW) whom they find written with them in the Taurât (Torah) (Deut, xviii, 15) and the Injeel (Gospel) (John xiv, 16), - he commands them for Al-Ma'rûf (i.e. Islâmic Monotheism and all that Islâm has ordained); and forbids them from Al-Munkar (i.e. disbelief, polytheism of all kinds, and all that Islâm has forbidden); he allows them as lawful At-Taiyibât [(i.e. all good and lawful) as regards things, deeds, beliefs, persons, foods, etc.], and prohibits them as unlawful Al-Khabâ'ith (i.e. all evil and unlawful as regards things, deeds, beliefs, persons, foods, etc.), he releases them from their heavy burdens (of Allâh's Covenant), and from the fetters (bindings) that were upon them. So those who believe in him (Muhammad SAW), honor him, help him, and follow the light (the Qur'ân) which has been sent down with him, it is they who will be successful. (Al-A'raf 7:157)

*Unfortunately many Christians and Jews do not realize that the message of the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ is a continuation of the Message of all the Prophets before him. (**see Quran al Ma'idah 5:44-49**)*

As the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said: "My similitude with the other Prophets who came before me is that of a man who built a house nicely and beautifully, except for a place of one brick in a corner. The people go about the house and wonder at its beauty but say: "Would that this brick be put in its place!" So I am that brick, and I am the last of the Prophets."[1]

Islam upheld many of the Laws of Allah legislated for the Prophets of old, such as Noah, Abraham, Moses and Jesus, peace be upon them. For example, Islam was not the first religion to legislate stoning the adulterer.

[61-] *(Saheeh ul Bukhari # 3271 and Muslim # 4239)*

Islam only upheld this law, which is the Law of Moses and the successive Prophets of the Children of Israel, including Jesus, as he said in ***Matthew 5:17:***

"Think not that I came to destroy the law of the Prophets; I came not to destroy but to fulfill."

Even though many Christians admit that stoning the adulterer was the Law of Moses, they agree in amending it and not practicing it. This is what they choose to do out of their own desires, contrary to what their holy book says. However, for the Christians to call the same law that Allah revealed to Muhammad, (in the Quran and which the true Muslims practice) as being barbaric and harsh is hypocritical.

Why don't they call the Biblical Law barbaric and harsh, even though it legislates capital punishment for the adulterer as ***Leviticus 20:10 states:***

"'If a man commits adultery with another man's wife—with the wife of his neighbor—both the adulterer and the adulteress are to be put to death." (New International Version)

The Biblical rulings mentioned here are similar to the Islamic legislation regarding this sin. So how can one call the Quran, Islamic Laws and Muslims 'barbaric and uncivilized'? This is only another proof that demonstrates how the Christians belittle Allah and His divine Laws.

Indeed you find Biblical laws which may be considered harsher than Islamic Laws.

We find in the Bible ***Exodus 21:17:***

"And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death."

Keeping in mind that Allah legislates what He wills and only legislates that which benefits the people and keeps them away from evil. This legislation for the thief or the one who curses his/her parents which we find in the Torah may have been suitable and applicable at the time of revelation of the Torah and Gospels. However this ruling has been abrogated by the final revelation (Quran), which is applicable and suitable for all times and places until the day of resurrection. So it is upon the pious and Allah fearing to abide by the final revelation and leave off the abrogated rulings and legislations contained in the Torah and the Gospels.

So the legislated Biblical punishment for cursing the parents is death. In Islam there is no capital punishment for this act but it is considered a major sin and evil act which one must repent and seek forgiveness from Allah.

The Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said: "Allah has forbidden you from disobedience to mothers, burying daughters alive, and withholding rights of others and asking of them..."[1]

Also as the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said when he was asked about the greatest sins, he said:"To join partners in worship with Allah, to kill a soul which Allah has forbidden to kill; and to be undutiful or unkind to one's parents."[2]

In fact Islam encourages and orders one to honor, respect and treat the parents in the best of manners, as Allah mentions in the Quran:

﴿وَقَضَى رَبُّكَ أَلَّا تَعْبُدُوا إِلَّا إِيَّاهُ وَبِالْوَالِدَيْنِ إِحْسَانًا إِمَّا يَبْلُغَنَّ عِنْدَكَ الْكِبَرَ أَحَدُهُمَا أَوْ
كِلَاهُمَا فَلَا تَقُلْ لَهُمَا أُفٍّ وَلَا تَنْهَرْهُمَا وَقُلْ لَهُمَا قَوْلًا كَرِيمًا (23) وَاخْفِضْ لَهُمَا جَنَاحَ
الذُّلِّ مِنَ الرَّحْمَةِ وَقُلْ رَبِّ ارْحَمْهُمَا كَمَا رَبَّيَانِي صَغِيرًا﴾

And your Lord has decreed that you worship none but Him. And that you be dutiful to your parents. If one of them or both of them attain old age in your life, say not to them a word of disrespect, nor shout at them but address them in terms of honour. And lower unto them the wing of submission and humility through mercy, and say: "My Lord! Bestow on them Your Mercy as they did bring me up when I was small." (Al-Isra 17:23-24)

And Allah says:

﴿وَوَصَّيْنَا الْإِنْسَانَ بِوَالِدَيْهِ إِحْسَانًا حَمَلَتْهُ أُمُّهُ كُرْهًا وَوَضَعَتْهُ كُرْهًا وَحَمْلُهُ وَفِصَالُهُ ثَلَاثُونَ شَهْرًا حَتَّى إِذَا
بَلَغَ أَشُدَّهُ وَبَلَغَ أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً قَالَ رَبِّ أَوْزِعْنِي أَنْ أَشْكُرَ نِعْمَتَكَ الَّتِي أَنْعَمْتَ عَلَيَّ وَعَلَى وَالِدَيَّ وَأَنْ أَعْمَلَ
صَالِحًا تَرْضَاهُ وَأَصْلِحْ لِي فِي ذُرِّيَّتِي إِنِّي تُبْتُ إِلَيْكَ وَإِنِّي مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ﴾

And We have enjoined on man to be dutiful and kind to his parents. His mother bears him with hardship and she brings him forth with hardship, and the bearing of him, and the weaning of him is thirty (30) months, till when he attains full strength and reaches forty years, he says: "My Lord! Grant me the power and ability that I may be grateful for Your Favor which You have bestowed upon me and upon my parents, and that I may do righteous good deeds, such as please You, and make my off-spring good. Truly, I have turned to You in repentance, and truly, I am one of the Muslims (submitting to Your Will)." (Al-Ahqaf 46:15)

The Prophet Muhammad ﷺ was asked: "Whom should I honor the most? The Prophet ﷺ replied: Your mother. And who comes next? The Prophet ﷺ replied: Your mother. And who comes next? Asked

62- *(Imam Muslim transmitted it in his Saheeh, Book of Judicial Decisions #12)*

63- *(al Bukhari transmitted it in his Saheeh #5520)*

***the man. The Prophet ﷺ replied: Your mother! And who comes next? Asked the man. The Prophet ﷺ replied: Your father."*[1]**

Compare these narrations to what we find in the Bible which the Christians have falsely attributed to Jesus, may peace be upon him. In the Book of ***Matthew 12:46-50*** *we find :*

"While Jesus was still talking to the crowd, his mother and brothers stood outside, wanting to speak to him. Someone told him, "Your mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to speak to you." He replied to him, "Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?" Pointing to his disciples, he said, "Here are my mother and my brothers. For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother." (New International Version)

Also in ***Matthew 10:34-36:***

"Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I have come to turn a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law— a man's enemies will be the members of his own household." (New International Version)

In Luke 14:26:

"If anyone comes to me and does not hate his father and mother, his wife and children, his brothers and sisters-yes, even his own life-he cannot be my disciple." (New International Version)

These are statements which the Muslims deny and we are one-hundred percent certain that Jesus never said this and he is innocent from such falsehood. No doubt that this is from the workings of the authors, scribes, narrators or transmitters of the Bible. And we seek refuge in Allah from such evil statements and lies.

64- *(Muslim #6180 and Saheeh ul Bukhari)*

The Quranic narration is contrary to these fabricated Biblical narrations, as Allah says:

﴿فاتت بِهِ قومها تحمِله قالوا يا مريم لقد جِئتِ شيئا فرِيا (27) يَا أُخْتَ هَارُونَ مَا كَانَ أَبُوكِ امْرَأَ سَوْءٍ
وَمَا كَانَتْ أُمُّكِ بَغِيًّا (28) فَأَشَارَتْ إِلَيْهِ قَالُوا كَيْفَ نُكَلِّمُ مَنْ كان فِي المهدِ صبيا (29) قَالَ إِنِّي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ
آتَانِيَ الْكِتَابَ وَجَعَلَنِي نبيا (30) وجعلنِي مباركًا أَيْنَ مَا كُنْتُ وَأَوْصَانِي بِالصَّلَاةِ والزكاةِ ما دمت حيا
(31) وَبَرًّا بِوَالِدَتِي وَلَمْ يَجْعَلْنِي جَبَّارًا شَقِيًّا (32) وَالسَّلَامُ عَلَيَّ يَوْمَ وُلِدْتُ وَيَوْمَ أَمُوتُ وَيَوْمَ أُبْعَثُ حَيًّا
(33) ذَلِكَ عِيسَى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ قَوْلَ الْحَقِّ الَّذِي فِيهِ يَمْتَرُونَ (34) مَا كَانَ لِلَّهِ أَنْ يَتَّخِذَ مِنْ وَلَدٍ سُبْحَانَهُ إِذَا
قَضَى أَمْرًا فَإِنَّمَا يَقُولُ لَهُ كُنْ فَيَكُونُ (35) وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ رَبِّي وَرَبُّكُمْ فَاعْبُدُوهُ هَذَا صِرَاطٌ مُسْتَقِيمٌ﴾

Then she brought him (the baby) to her people, carrying him. They said: "O Mary! Indeed you have brought a thing Fariya (an unheard mighty thing). "O sister (i.e. the like) of Hârûn (Aaron) [not the brother of Mûsa (Moses), but he was another pious man at the time of Maryam (Mary)]! Your father was not a man who used to commit adultery, nor your mother was an unchaste woman." Then she pointed to him. They said: "How can we talk to one who is a child in the cradle?" "He ['Iesa (Jesus)] said: Verily! I am a slave of Allâh, He has given me the Scripture and made me a Prophet;" "And He has made me blessed wheresoever I be, and has enjoined on me Salât (prayer), and Zakât, as long as I live." "And dutiful to my mother, and made me not arrogant, unblest. "And Salâm (peace) be upon me the day I was born, and the day I die, and the day I shall be raised alive!" Such is 'Iesa (Jesus), son of Maryam (Mary). (it is) a statement of truth, about which they doubt (or dispute). It befits not (the Majesty of) Allâh that He should beget a son [this refers to the slander of Christians against Allâh, by saying that 'Iesa (Jesus) is the son of Allâh]. Glorified (and Exalted be He above all that they associate with Him). When He decrees a thing, He only says to it, "Be!" and it is[]. ['Iesa (Jesus) said]: "And verily Allâh is my Lord and your Lord. So worship Him (Alone). That is the Straight Path. (Allâh's Religion of Islâmic Monotheism which He did ordain for all of His Prophets)." [Tafsir At-Tabarî] (Maryam 19:27-36)

In this verse it clearly states that Jesus was 'dutiful to his mother' and he wasn't made arrogant, disproving the false claims of the Biblical version.

This is the true narrative about our blessed Prophet and Messenger Jesus from the Quran. The divine revelation from Allah which has never been altered or changed. Which will soon be mentioned.

Veil/Head covering

All the divine revelations ordered women to cover their heads and dress modestly.

Islam orders the believing women to cover themselves and not to expose themselves to foreign men. Muslim women cover themselves, heads and faces

out of obedience to Allah's orders and commandments, observing the modesty of a respectful woman.[1]

Jewish women were also ordered to cover their heads in Old Testament ***Numbers 5:16-18****:*

"Then as the woman stands before the Lord, the priest shall uncover her head and place in her hands the cereal offering of her appeal...

Also some used to cover their heads as a sign of luxury, distinction and superiority of noble women. It also represented a woman's inaccessibility as a sanctified possession of her husband. Also to distinguish them from the prostitutes in the old Jewish society.[2]

The Christian women were also advised to cover their heads in ***I Corinthians 11:5-13:***

"But any woman who prays or prophesies with her head unveiled brings shame upon her head, for it is one and the same thing as if she had her head shaved.For if a woman doesn not have her head veiled, she may as well have her hair cut off. But if it is shameful for a woman to have her hair cut off or her head shaved, then she should wear a veil..."

However, many Christian women wear the veil as a symbol of woman's subjection to man and God and as a sign of man's authority over her. But how many Christian women practice this, very few if any.

However the ironic thing is that the Muslim woman is looked at and criticized as being 'oppressed, extreme, following old customs, old fashioned, etc...' So why aren't the Catholic Nuns viewed similarly or criticized?

The Muslim women are being obedient to the one and only Lord, the same Lord who ordered the Catholic Nuns and all women in general to wear the veil and cover themselves properly. All women have been ordered by Allah to dress modestly and not to expose themselves to foreign men, not just Muslim women. This just proves that the Muslim women respect, honor and obey by Allah's commandments more than any other women on the face of the earth. The Muslim women are respected because they don't expose themselves or their bodies as merchandise for sale and for everyone to look at. Nor are they used as a marketing tool used to sell things. Islam has elevated their statuses and protected them from the evil and desirous temptations of Satan and his followers.

---

[1]-*(see Quran Ch. 24:30-31, 33:53,59)*
[66]-*(The Jewish Women in Rabbinic Literature, by Menachem M. Brayer)*

Menstruation

Islam does not consider a menstruating woman to possess any kind of 'contagious lack of cleanliness'. She is neither 'untouchable' nor 'cursed'. She practices her normal life with a few restrictions. A married couple is not allowed to have sexual intercourse during the period of menstruation. Any other physical contact between them is permissible. A menstruating woman is also exempted from some rituals such as daily prayers and fasting during her period.

Aishiah, the wife of ***the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said: "I would drink while I was menstruating, then I would pass it to the Prophet and he would put his mouth at the place where my mouth had been and drink. And I would nibble meat from the bone while I was menstruating, then I would pass it to the Prophet and he would put his mouth where my mouth had been."*** [1]

And Aishiah also said: ***"If one of us was menstruating, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ would tell her to put on an Izar (waist wrapper) then he would touch her above the Izar."*** [2]

Also the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said: "Do everything except intercourse" [3]

On the contrary Jewish laws and regulations concerning the menstruating women are extremely restrictive. The Old Testament considers a menstruating woman as unclean and impure. Moreover, her impurity 'infects' others as well. Anyone or anything she touches becomes unclean for a day as in ***Leviticus 15:19-23 :***

"'When a woman has her regular flow of blood, the impurity of her monthly period will last seven days, and anyone who touches her will be unclean till evening. Anything she lies on during her period will be unclean, and anything she sits on will be unclean. Anyone who touches her bed will be unclean; they must wash their clothes and bathe with water, and they will be unclean till evening. Anyone who touches anything she sits on will be unclean; they must wash their clothes and bathe with water, and they will be unclean till evening. Whether it is the bed or anything she was sitting on, when anyone touches it, they will be unclean till evening." (New International Version)

As we mentioned previously, this law mentioned in the Torah was applicable in that specific time. This may have been the works of the scribes of the Torah, or it may have been from the original Torah. However, if this law was from the original Torah, than currently it has been abrogated with what has been revealed in the Quran and Sunnah and we must adhere to this.

67- *(Muslim,Book of Menstruation #14)*

68- *(Muslim, Book of Menstruation #1)*

69- *(Muslim, Book of Menstruation #16)*

E)In regards to worship:

Islam and the true Muslims are moderate in their acts of worship.

The Jews who turned away and abandoned many acts of worship and became arrogant regarding the worship of Allah, and busied themselves with following their desires, and allowed themselves to become servants and slaves to material things (riches and wealth). The Jews busied themselves with the worldy, material things instead of busying themselves with their religion and the hereafter. To the extent that you will rarely find anything from amongst their books which mention the rewards or punishments for good or bad deeds in the hereafter. The Jews have made all the rewards and punishments to be received in this world. The rewards being the increase of wealth and riches, and having a healthy sound body. If you do find something of these texts mentioning the hereafter than it is rare.

The Christians went to extremes and exceeded the bounds in their monasticism and asceticism. They worship Allah with new and innovated acts of worship, which Allah did not allow nor has made lawful. The Christians perform new and innovated acts of worship which none of the Prophets and Messengers ordered their people with nor allowed. They withdrew themselves, isolated and secluded themselves from the people, retreating to secret abodes and dwellings, private seclusions and hermitage and made obligations and forced upon themselves things which Allah never legislated. *The Christians made obligatory upon themselves acts of worship which are difficult and hard to bear for the body and mind, and actions which are contrary and conflicting and overcome and overwhelm the natural instincts, dispositions and inclinations of human beings such as celibacy and chastity. Actions of worship which they could not fulfill or carry out devoutly. Some Christians prohibited themselves from getting married and verily this change which the priests, bishops and religious leaders chose to make in their religion is that which has led many to committing evil, despicable and atrocious acts.*

Marriage

Islam is between the extremes regarding marriage as it allows the man to legitimately marry up to four wives, with the condition of dealing justly with all of them. Allah says in the Quran:

﴿وَإِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تُقْسِطُوا فِي الْيَتَامَى فَانْكِحُوا مَا طَابَ لَكُمْ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ مَثْنَى وَثُلَاثَ وَرُبَاعَ فَإِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تَعْدِلُوا فَوَاحِدَةً أَوْ مَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُكُمْ ذَلِكَ أَدْنَى أَلَّا تَعُولُوا﴾

And if you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphan girls, then marry (other) women of your choice, two or three, or four but if you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only

one or (the captives and the slaves) that your right hands possess. That is nearer to prevent you from doing injustice. (An-Nisaa'a 4:3)

Did Islam invent the idea of having multiple wives? Never! As we find many texts in the Bible attesting to the legality of polygamy.

*It is said about the great Prophet and King Solomon in **1 Kings 11:3:***

"He had seven hundred wives of royal birth and three hundred concubines."

*And also said about the noble King and Prophet David in **2 Samuel 5:13:***

"After he left Hebron, David took more concubines and wives in Jerusalem and more sons and daughters were born to him."

Also it is not found anywhere in the New Testament that Jesus was opposed to or spoke against polygamy even while being practiced amongst the Jews of his society.

So polygamy is permissible and legislated in all of the original divine religions. The previous revelations allowed polygamous marriages without specifying the allowed number of wives. The Quran only clarified and specified the maximum number of wives to four which is complete justice and equality. So be assured that the Quran and Islam didn't come with anything new regarding polygamy and is in agreement with the previous divine revelations with the slight difference that the Quran only restricted this previous general ruling(polygamy) by specifying it and limiting it. And Allah the Most Wise legislates, abrogates and changes what He wills within His creation according to creations needs and what is most beneficial to them.

So some Jews and others have gone to extremes by marrying as many women as they like without restrictions and if not marrying them then taking them as concubines. As they deny the possibility of abrogation and they remain upon these rulings within the Torah , claiming that the Torah is the final revelation and nothing came after it.

*They use general verses from the Old Testament such as **Exodus 21:10:***

"If he takes him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall be not diminish." (New International Version)

In this text the phrase 'another wife' some have understood this to mean without limit.

***Deuteronomy 21:10-14** sheds some more light as to how some Jews treat and go about marrying women during times of war:*

"When you go to war against your enemies and the LORD your God delivers them into your hands and you take captives, if you notice among the captives a beautiful woman and are attracted to her, you may take her as your wife.

Bring her into your home and have her shave her head, trim her nails and put aside the clothes she was wearing when captured. After she has lived in your house and mourned her father and mother for a full month, then you may go to her and be her husband and she shall be your wife. If you are not pleased with her, let her go wherever she wishes. You must not sell her or treat her as a slave, since you have dishonored her."

On the other extreme are the Christians who say they are only allowed to marry one spouse. However, at the same time we see in many Christian societies they have numerous girlfriends and boyfriends. So taking a second wife, even with free consent of the first wife is a violation of the law. But on the other hand, cheating on the wife, without her knowledge or consent is perfectly legitimate as far as the law is concerned in these Christians societies.

So what is the legal wisdom behind such a contradiction? Is the law designed to reward deception and punish honesty? It is one of the unfathomable paradoxes of the so called 'civilized' Western World.

As for the clergy, priests and nuns some of them are not allowed to marry at all. They must live a celibate life and remain chaste and focus on worship and servicing the church. Suppressing their natural desires and human inclinations and prohibiting themselves from lawful outlets for these desires (marriage) deeming this 'celibacy' as an act of worship. So the end result of inventing an act of worship based upon what the weak human intellect thinks is good, contrary to what Allah is pleased with and legislated has led some clergy, priests and pastors to the molestation and sexual abuse of children. Allah knows the real reasons but one may conclude that this happens because they are overwhelmed by the suppressing of their natural inclinations, human instincts, drives and desires which is something that leads to evil acts and a changing of the intellect. And we seek refuge in Allah from these evil acts.

The 2004 John Ray report was based on a study of 10,667 allegations against 4,392 priests accused of engaging in sexual abuse of a minor between 1950 and 2002. The number 4,392 represents four percent of the 109,694 priests in active ministry during that time.[1]

Approximately 56 percent had one reported allegation against them; 27 percent had two or three allegations against them; nearly 14 percent had four to nine allegations against them; 3 percent (149 priests) had 10 or more allegations against them. These 149 priests were responsible for almost 3,000 victims, or 27 percent of the allegations.[2]

[70-] *((see the following references:("Draft survey: 4,450 priests accused of sex abuse". CNN. February 17, 2004., "Executive Summary of "The Nature and Scope of the Problem of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Catholic Priests and Deacons in the United States"". John Jay College of Criminal Justice.)*

[71-] *(Reese, Thomas J. (2004-03-22). "Facts, Myths and Questions". America.Retrieved 2009-07-29)*

- *The allegations were substantiated for 1,872 priests and unsubstantiated for 824 priests. They were thought to be credible for 1,671 priests and not credible for 345 priests. 298 priests and deacons who had been completely exonerated are not included in the study.*
- *50 percent were 35 years of age or younger at the time of the first instance of alleged abuse. (see previous reference)*
- *Almost 70 percent were ordained before 1970. (see previous reference)*
- *Fewer than 7 percent were reported to have themselves been victims of physical, sexual or emotional abuse as children. Although 19 percent had alcohol or substance abuse problems, only 9 percent were reported to have been using drugs or alcohol during the instances of abuse.(previous ref.)*

6 percent are pedophiles, 15 percent 11 & 12 year olds only (both male and female), 20 percent indiscriminate and 27 percent mildly indiscriminate.[1]

There were approximately 10,667 reported minor victims of clergy sexual abuse during this period:

- *Around 81 percent of these victims were male.*

22.6% were age 10 or younger, 51% were between the ages of 11 and 14, and 27% were between the ages to 15 to 17 years.[2]

A substantial number (almost 2000) of very young children were victimized by priests during this time period.

- *9,281 victim surveys had information about an investigation. In 6,696 (72%) cases, an investigation of the allegation was carried out. Of these, 4,570 (80%) were substantiated; 1,028 (18%) were unsubstantiated; 83 (1.5%) were found to be false. In 56 cases, priests were reported to deny the allegations.*
- *More than 10 percent of these allegations were characterized as not substantiated. (This does not mean that the allegation was false; it means only that the diocese or order could not determine whether the alleged abuse actually took place.)*
- *For approximately 20 percent of the allegations, the priest was deceased or inactive at the time of the receipt of the allegation and typically no investigation was conducted in these circumstances.*

---

[72]- *please see:(Cartor, Cimbolic & Tallon (2008). Differentiating Pedophilia from Ephebophilia in Cleric Offenders. Sexual Addiction & Compulsivity, Volume 15, Issue 4, pages 311 - 319.)*

[73]-*(Reese, Thomas J. (2004-03-22). "Facts, Myths and Questions". America.Retrieved 2009-07-29, Bono, Agostino. "John Jay Study Reveals Extent of Abuse Problem, John Jay College of Criminal Justice. The Nature and Scope of the Problem of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Catholic Priests and Deacons in the United States: 4.3 Characteristics of children who alleged sexual abuse by Catholic priests. p. 69)*

- *In 38.4% of allegations, the abuse is alleged to have occurred within a single year, in 21.8% the alleged abuse lasted more than a year but less than 2 years, in 28% between 2 and 4 years, in 10.2% between 5 and 9 years and, in under 1%, 10 or more years.*

Many of the reported acts of sexual abuse involved fondling or unspecified abuse. There were also a large number of allegations of more grave abuse, including acts of oral sex and intercourse. Detailed information on the nature of the abuse was not reported for 26.6% of the reported allegations. 27.3% of the allegations involved the cleric performing oral sex on the victim. 25.1% of the allegations involved penile penetration or attempted penetration.

Although there were reported acts of sexual abuse of minors in every year, the incidence of reported abuse increased by several orders of magnitude in the 1960s and 1970s. There was, for example, a more than six-fold increase in the number of reported acts of abuse of males aged 11 to 17 between the 1950s and the 1970s. After peaking in the 1970s, the number of incidents decreased through the 1980s and 1990s even more sharply than the incidence rate had increased in the 1960s and 1970s.

In the spring of 2002, the Christian Science Monitor reported on the results of national surveys by Christian Ministry Resources and concluded: "Despite headlines focusing on the priest pedophile problem in the Roman Catholic Church, most American churches being hit with child sexual-abuse allegations are Protestant, and most of the alleged abusers are not clergy or staff, but church volunteers."[1]

George Weigel, the Chair of Catholic Studies at the Ethics and Public Policy Center in Washington, District of Columbia, noted: "In the United States alone, there are reportedly some 39 million victims of childhood sexual abuse... Hofstra University professor Charol Shakeshaft reports that 6-10 percent of public school students have been molested in recent years—some 290,000 between 1991 and 2000. According to other recent studies, 2 percent of sex abuse offenders were Catholic priests—a phenomenon that spiked between the mid-1960s and the mid-1980s but seems to have virtually disappeared (six credible cases of clerical sexual abuse in 2009 were reported in the U.S. bishops' annual audit, in a Church of some 65,000,000 members). [Yet] the sexual abuse story in the global media is almost entirely a Catholic story, in which the Catholic Church is portrayed as the epicenter of the sexual abuse of the young. [2]

Tom Hoopes, then National Catholic Register executive editor, observed: "during the first half of 2002, the 61 largest newspapers in California ran

---

[74-] *(Clayton, Mark, Sex Abuse Spans Spectrum of Churches, Christian Science Monitor, 2002, p. 1)*

[75-] *(http://www.firstthings.com/onthesquare/2010/03/scoundrel-times. Retrieved 2010-04-20.)*

nearly 2,000 stories about sexual abuse in Catholic institutions, mostly concerning past allegations. During the same period, those newspapers ran four stories about the federal government's discovery of the much larger — and ongoing — abuse scandal in public schools."[1]

So this is what happens when people change the laws and true religion of Allah! And think their weak intellects, personal opinions and judgments are better than Allah's knowledge and commandments. The Christians invented acts of worship (celibacy) which are against Allah's religion and the message which all the Prophets and Messengers came with, also against the human instinct and natural disposition. Allah would never legislate an act of worship which His servants would have difficulty in practicing and would never legislate an act of worship which is contrary and goes against human nature, instinct and desire.

Another result of the Christians going astray and inventing certain acts of worship based upon their personal opinions and leaving off Allah's/God's commandments, is that some of the priests and bishops have turned to homosexuality, an evil practice which is despised in Judaism, Christianity and Islam altogether. These so called religious men claiming they are following the religion of Allah having sexual relations with other men! And some claiming that their Holy books do not prohibit these acts!

What does the Bible say about these despicable acts?

In the Old Testament in the book of ***Leviticus 18:22:***

"'Do not have sexual relations with a man as one does with a woman; that is detestable (abomination)."

Also in the book of ***Leviticus 20:13:***

"If a man lies with a male as with a woman, both of them shall be put to death for their abominable deed; they have forfeited their lives."

In the New Testament in the book of ***1 Corinthians 6:9-10:***

"Or do you not know that wrongdoers will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor men who have sex with men, nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God."

---

[76]-("Has Media Ignored Sex Abuse In School?". 2006-08-24. http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2006/08/24/opinion/main1933687.shtml. Retrieved 2009-08-01.)see also :(Irons, Meghan (2009-12-28). "Connections between US, Irish priest abuse cases sought". http://www.boston.com/news/local/breaking_news/2009/12/connections_bet.html. Retrieved 2010-01-07. However, part of the article specifically addressing a group of 60-70 priests who had been identified refers to them as being men who were "either born in Ireland or are of Irish descent who came to the United States.")

*Also what is mentioned in **Romans 1:24-32:***

"Therefore God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen. Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural sexual relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed shameful acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their error. Furthermore, just as they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, so God gave them over to a depraved mind, so that they do what ought not to be done. They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit and malice. They are gossips, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant and boastful; they invent ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents; they have no understanding, no fidelity, no love, no mercy. Although they know God's righteous decree that those who do such things deserve death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them."

These verses are mentioned in the bible as 'punishment for the idolators', but we can see that it best fits the description of these priests and bishops who changed the truth about Allah for a lie and worshipped and served Jesus rather than worshipping the one and only true Allah/God. So these verses clearly describe what happened to the Christians and all those who changed Allah's true religion to fit their weak intellects, personal desires, and opinions.

So keeping these Biblical texts in mind, how did the Catholic Church interpret and practice these verses. It is known that the Catholic Church today teaches that:

"Although the particular inclination of the homosexual person is not a sin, it is a more or less strong tendency ordered toward an intrinsic moral evil; and thus the inclination itself must be seen as an objective disorder".[1]

In 1988 the United Church of Canada, that country's largest Protestant denomination, affirmed that "a) All persons, regardless of their sexual orientation, who profess Jesus Christ and obedience to Him, are welcome to be or become full member of the Church; and b) All members of the Church are eligible to be considered for the Ordered Ministry." In 2000, the Church's General Assembly further affirmed that "human sexual orientations,

[1]-*(Letter Homosexualitatis Problema to the Bishops of the Catholic Church on the pastoral care of homosexual persons 1* October 1986 *http://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/ccatheduc/documents/rc_con_ccatheduc_doc_20051104_istruzione_en.html;)*

whether heterosexual or homosexual, are a gift from GOD and part of the marvelous diversity of creation."[1]

Are there any historical facts, or incidents to prove this?

It is said that the percentage of active homosexuals in the Catholic Church, both in the pews and in the priesthood can only be estimated.

In 1102 Saint Anselm of Canterbury demanded that the punishment for homosexuality should be moderate because 'this sin has been so public that hardly anyone has blushed for it, and many, therefore have plunged into it without realizing its gravity.[2]

Dr Elizabeth Stuart, a former convener of the Catholic Caucus of the Lesbian and Gay Christian movement claimed:

"It has been estimated that at least 33 per cent of all priests in the RC Church in the United States are homosexual."[3]

In one report it was suggested that since the mid-1980s Roman Catholic priests in the United States were dying from AIDS-related illnesses at a rate four times higher than that of the general population; with most of the cases contracted through same-sex relations, and the cause often concealed on their death certificates.[4]

Bishop Thomas Gumbleton of the Archdiocese of Detroit suggested that: "Gay priests and heterosexual priests didn't know how to handle their sexuality, their sexual drive. And so they would handle it in ways that were not healthy."

Furthermore the report suggested that some priests and behavioral experts believe the church had "scared priests into silence by treating homosexual acts as an abomination and the breaking of celibacy vows as shameful"

What percentage of priests have a homosexual orientation?

Some estimates of the percentage of current priests with a homosexual orientation:

According to Amanda Ripley of Time Magazine who was interviewed by CNN May 13, 2002 who said: "estimates range from 15% to 50%."

[78]- *Chronology of Marriage and Equality Rights in the United Church,* aslo see: "*Same-Sex Marriage Legislation Offers a Win-Win Solution, Says The United Church of Canada," 2005-FEB-01, United Church of Canada, at: http://www.united-church.ca/*

[79]- *('Wayne Dynes, Encyclopaedia of Homosexuality, New York, 1990)*

[80]- *(Dr Elizabeth Stuart, 'Roman Catholics and Homosexuality' quoted by Kate Saunders in Catholics and Sex*

[81]- *(Report: Priests hit hard by hidden AIDS epidemic*

According to Bill Blakemore of ABC News: "...nobody knows what percentage of the American priesthood is gay; estimates range from less than 10% to more than 30%."[1]

Also Richard Sipe, a psychotherapist and former priest, has studied celibacy, chastity, and sexuality in the priesthood for four decades. He has authored three books on the topic. He once estimated that 30% of the priesthood is homosexually oriented.[2]

Elsewhere, he is quoted as estimating that between 25% and 45% of American priests are homosexual in orientation. He told the Boston Globe: "If they were to eliminate all those who were homosexually oriented, the number would be so staggering that it would be like an atomic bomb; it would do the same damage to the church's operation...It would mean the resignation of at least a third of the bishops of the world. And it's very much against the tradition of the church; many saints had a gay orientation, and many popes had gay orientations. Discriminating against orientation is not going to solve the problem."[3]

Bishop Jerome Listecki is an auxiliary bishop in Chicago. He estimates that "perhaps more than 10%" of priests have a homosexual orientation."[4]

A NBC report on chastity and the clergy found that "anywhere from 23 percent to 58 percent" of the Catholic clergy have a homosexual orientation.[5]

Author and sociologist James G. Wolfe estimated that 48.5% of priests were gay.[6]

During 1990, Rev. Thomas Crangle, a Franciscan priest in Passaic, N.J., mailed a survey to 500 randomly selected priests. Of the 398 responses, about 45% said that they were gay.[7]

We call upon the Christians and all those who love the truth to follow Allah's/God's original commandments, worship Him alone by submitting to Allah and following His final Messenger Muhammad. Follow Allah with His perfect and complete laws and legislations and stay away from these abominable acts. We seek refuge in Allah from all these evil and despicable deeds.

---

[1]- *(Bill Blakemore, "Crisis in the Church: Is celibacy to blame?," ABC News,at:http://abcnews.go.com/sections/)*

[2]-*(Gay Priests," Religion & Ethics Newsweekly, 2002-MAY-10, at: http://www.pbs.org/)*

[3]-*(Barbara Walters, "Priests with AIDS: Crisis within [sic] Catholic church," 20/20, at: http://abcnews.go.com/)*

[4]-*(Gay Priests," Religion & Ethics Newsweekly, 2002-MAY-10, at: http://www.pbs.org/)*

[5]-*(Barbara Walters, "Priests with AIDS: Crisis within [sic] Catholic church," 20/20, at: http://abcnews.go.com/)*

[6]-*(Timothy Unsworth, "The Last Priests in America," Crossroad, (1991), Page 248. Cited in Father Donald Cozzens, "The Changing Face of the Priesthood: A reflection on the priest's crisis of soul," Liturgical Press, (2000), Page 99.)*

[7]-*(Judy L. Thomas, "Catholic priests are dying of AIDS, often in silence," Kansas City Star, 2000-JAN-29, at: http://www.kcstar.com/)*

Allah informed us about the Christians over 1432 years ago when He said about them in the Quran:

﴿ثُمَّ قَفَّيْنَا عَلَى آثَارِهِمْ بِرُسُلِنَا وَقَفَّيْنَا بِعِيسَى ابْنِ مَرْيَمَ وَآتَيْنَاهُ الْإِنْجِيلَ وَجَعَلْنَا فِي قُلُوبِ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوهُ رَأْفَةً وَرَحْمَةً وَرَهْبَانِيَّةً ابْتَدَعُوهَا مَا كَتَبْنَاهَا عَلَيْهِمْ إِلَّا ابْتِغَاءَ رِضْوَانِ اللَّهِ فَمَا رَعَوْهَا حَقَّ رِعَايَتِهَا فَآتَيْنَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا مِنْهُمْ أَجْرَهُمْ وَكَثِيرٌ مِنْهُمْ فَاسِقُونَ﴾

Then, We sent after them, Our Messengers, and We sent 'Isa (Jesus) son of Maryam (Mary), and gave him the Injeel (Gospel). And We ordained in the hearts of those who followed him, compassion and mercy. <u>But the Monasticism which they invented for themselves, We did not prescribe for them, but (they sought it) only to please Allâh therewith, but that they did not observe it with the right observance.</u> So We gave those among them who believed, their (due) reward, but many of them are Fâsiqûn (rebellious, disobedient to Allâh). (Al-Hadid 57:27)

So the true Muslims worship Allah alone with everything He legislated, and they didn't turn away, abandon, shun or become arrogant in the worship of Allah as the Jews did. Nor did the true Muslims invent new forms of worship like the Christians did which led them to committing evil and abominable acts which all of mankind detest and despise.

The true Muslims were not negligent nor did they fall short in regards to establishing and performing everything which Allah legislated for them from acts of worship. Also the true Muslims are not negligent in regards to what they are ordered and commanded to do regarding the obligatory duties and the voluntary duties. The Muslims didn't exceed the limits or go to extremes in worship, which they could not fulfill or devote themselves to and which their bodies and minds could not bear or burden. Rather, the Muslims are the moderate ones upon the straight path, they fast and they eat, they pray the night prayer and they also sleep at night, they marry women and struggle and fight for Allah's cause with their wealth, their selves and they haven't forgotten about their prosperity and taking their share from the worldy matters, their prime example being the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ.

Part Five

Moderation of Islam and the true Muslims regarding Allah's names and attributes

The one who ponders and studies the Quran and what it contains of stories of the Messengers and Prophets and what was revealed to them of revelation and holy books will come to one final conclusion which all of the Messengers and Prophets agreed upon and all of the heavenly books agreed upon.

This conclusion is that the calling and propagation of all of Allah's Messengers was one similar call, the call to the worship of Allah alone and singling Him out in all aspects of worship and belief. This belief is the foundation of all the messages which were sent to mankind and the main vertebrae of them and is the common denominator between them. Even if some of the laws, ruling, legislations, systems and methods differ, there wasn't any Messenger or Prophet or any Holy Book except that the first thing he/it called to was the singling out of Allah and worshipping Him alone.

Allah says affirming this reality:

﴿وَلَقَدْ بَعَثْنَا فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ رَسُولًا أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ وَاجْتَنِبُوا الطَّاغُوتَ ۖ فَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ هَدَى اللَّهُ وَمِنْهُمْ
مَنْ حَقَّتْ عَلَيْهِ الضَّلَالَةُ ۚ فَسِيرُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ فَانْظُرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَ عَاقِبَةُ الْمُكَذِّبِينَ﴾

And verily, We have sent among every Ummah (community, nation) a Messenger (proclaiming): "Worship Allâh (Alone), and avoid (or keep away from) Tâghût[] (all false deities, etc. i.e. do not worship Tâghût besides Allâh)." Then of them were some whom Allâh guided and of them were some upon whom the straying was justified. So travel through the land and see what was the end of those who denied (the truth). (An-Nahl 16:36)

And Allah also says:

﴿وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِنْ قَبْلِكَ مِنْ رَسُولٍ إِلَّا نُوحِي إِلَيْهِ أَنَّهُ لَا إِلَٰهَ إِلَّا أَنَا فَاعْبُدُونِ﴾

And We did not send any Messenger before you (O Muhammad SAW) but We inspired him (saying): Lâ ilâha illa Ana [none has the right to be worshipped but I (Allâh)], so worship Me (Alone and none else)." (Al-Anbiya 21:25)

If we placed the Quran in front of us and looked as to what it says about Allah's Messengers, we will find that every Messenger said to his nation: "worship Allah alone, you have no Allah besides him":

﴿وَلَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا نُوحًا إِلَى قَوْمِهِ فَقَالَ يَا قَوْمِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ مَا لَكُمْ مِنْ إِلَهٍ غَيْرُهُ أَفَلَا تَتَّقُونَ﴾

And indeed We sent Nûh (Noah) to his people, and he said: "O my people! Worship Allâh! You have no other Ilâh (God) but Him (Islâmic Monotheism). Will you not then be afraid (of Him i.e. of His Punishment because of worshipping others besides Him)?" (Al-Mu'minun 23:23)

And Allah says:

﴿وَإِلَى عَادٍ أَخَاهُمْ هُودًا قَالَ يَا قَوْمِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ مَا لَكُمْ مِنْ إِلَهٍ غَيْرُهُ أَفَلَا تَتَّقُونَ﴾

And to 'Ad (people, We sent) their brother Hûd. He said: "O my people! Worship Allâh! You have no other Ilâh (God) but Him. (Lâ ilâha ill-Allâh: none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh). Will you not fear (Allâh)?" (Al-A'raf 7:65)

And Allah says:

﴿وَإِلَى ثَمُودَ أَخَاهُمْ صَالِحًا قَالَ يَا قَوْمِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ مَا لَكُمْ مِنْ إِلَهٍ غَيْرُهُ قَدْ جَاءَتْكُمْ بَيِّنَةٌ مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ هَذِهِ نَاقَةُ اللَّهِ لَكُمْ آيَةً فَذَرُوهَا تَأْكُلْ فِي أَرْضِ اللَّهِ وَلَا تَمَسُّوهَا بِسُوءٍ فَيَأْخُذَكُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ﴾

And to Thamûd (people, We sent) their brother Sâlih (Saleh). He said: "O my people! Worship Allâh! You have no other Ilâh (God) but Him. (Lâ ilâha ill-Allâh: none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh). Indeed there has come to you a clear sign (the miracle of the coming out of a huge she-camel from the midst of a rock) from your Lord. This she-camel of Allâh is a sign unto you; so you leave her to graze in Allâh's earth, and touch her not with harm, lest a painful torment should seize you. (Al-A'raf 7:73)

And Allah says:

﴿وَإِلَى مَدْيَنَ أَخَاهُمْ شُعَيْبًا قَالَ يَا قَوْمِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ مَا لَكُمْ مِنْ إِلَهٍ غَيْرُهُ قَدْ جَاءَتْكُمْ بَيِّنَةٌ مِنْ
رَبِّكُمْ فَأَوْفُوا الْكَيْلَ وَالْمِيزَانَ وَلَا تَبْخَسُوا النَّاسَ أَشْيَاءَهُمْ وَلَا تُفْسِدُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ بَعْدَ
إِصْلَاحِهَا ذَلِكُمْ خَيْرٌ لَكُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ مُؤْمِنِينَ﴾

And to (the people of) Madyan (Midian), (We sent) their brother Shu'aib. He said: "O my people! Worship Allâh! You have no other Ilâh (God) but Him. [Lâ ilâha ill-Allâh (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh)]." Verily, a clear proof (sign) from your Lord has come unto you; so give full measure and full weight and wrong not men in their things, and do not mischief on the earth after it has been set in order, that will be better for you, if you are believers. (Al-A'raf 7:85)

And Allah says:

﴿وَإِبْرَاهِيمَ إِذْ قَالَ لِقَوْمِهِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ وَاتَّقُوهُ ذَلِكُمْ خَيْرٌ لَكُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ﴾

And (remember) Ibrâhim (Abraham) when he said to his people: "Worship Allâh (Alone), and fear Him, that is better for you if you did but know. (Al-'Ankabut 29:16)

And Allah says:

﴿لَقَدْ كَفَرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ وَقَالَ الْمَسِيحُ يَا بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ
رَبِّي وَرَبَّكُمْ إِنَّهُ مَنْ يُشْرِكْ بِاللَّهِ فَقَدْ حَرَّمَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ الْجَنَّةَ وَمَأْوَاهُ النَّارُ وَمَا لِلظَّالِمِينَ مِنْ
أَنْصَارٍ﴾

Surely, they have disbelieved who say: "Allâh is the Messiah ['Isa (Jesus)], son of Maryam (Mary)." But the Messiah ['Isa (Jesus)] said: "O Children of Israel! Worship Allâh, my Lord and your Lord." Verily, whosoever sets up partners in worship with Allâh, then Allâh has forbidden Paradise for him, and the Fire will be his abode. And for the Thâlimûn (polytheists and wrongdoers) there are no helpers. (Al-Ma'idah 5:72)

Starting with Nuh, the first of the Messengers and Prophets and concluding them with the final Prophet and Messenger Muhammad ﷺ.

All the religions of the Prophets and Messengers are one, it is Al-Islaam, and some of their laws are different as the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said: **"I am more deserving of Jesus the son of Maryam in this world and the hereafter, and the Prophets are brothers, their mothers are different but their religion is one. "**[1]

Ibn Hajr al Asqalaani said about this hadeeth:"this means that the foundation of their religion is one and it is 'Tawheed' (Allah's oneness) even if some laws and subdivisions differ. It has also been said that their eras/times are different."[2]

Ibn Kathir said about this hadeeth:"the common factor between the message of the Messengers and the holy books is the worship of Allah alone and not associating partners with Him even though some of their laws and methods were different, as Allah says:

﴿وَأَنْزَلْنَا إِلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ بِالْحَقِّ مُصَدِّقًا لِمَا بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ مِنَ الْكِتَابِ وَمُهَيْمِنًا عَلَيْهِ فَاحْكُمْ بَيْنَهُمْ
بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ وَلَا تَتَّبِعْ أَهْوَاءَهُمْ عَمَّا جَاءَكَ مِنَ الْحَقِّ لِكُلٍّ جَعَلْنَا مِنْكُمْ شِرْعَةً وَمِنْهَاجًا وَلَوْ
شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَجَعَلَكُمْ أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً وَلَكِنْ لِيَبْلُوَكُمْ فِي مَا آتَاكُمْ فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ إِلَى اللَّهِ مَرْجِعُكُمْ
جَمِيعًا فَيُنَبِّئُكُمْ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ فِيهِ تَخْتَلِفُونَ﴾

And We have sent down to you (O Muhammad SAW) the Book (this Qur'ân) in truth, confirming the Scripture that came before it and Mohayminan (trustworthy in highness and a witness) over it (old Scriptures). So judge between them by what Allâh has revealed, and follow not their vain desires, diverging away from the truth that has come to you. To each among you, We have prescribed a law and a clear way. If Allâh willed, He would have made you one nation, but that (He) may test you in what He has given you; so strive as in a race in good deeds. The return of you (all) is to Allâh; then He will inform you about that in which you used to differ. (Al-Ma'idah 5:48) (Tafsir ibn Kathir 7/183)

89- *(Saheeh ul Bukhari #3443)*

90- *(Fath ul Bari explanation of Saheehul Bukhari , Ibn Hajr al Asqalaani 6/489).*

All of the Prophets informed us that they were Muslims and called their nations to Islam. Look at the following verses in the Quran, as Allah says on the tongue of Ibrahim:

﴿وَإِذْ يَرْفَعُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ الْقَوَاعِدَ مِنَ الْبَيْتِ وَإِسْمَاعِيلُ رَبَّنَا تَقَبَّلْ مِنَّا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ (127) رَبَّنَا
وَاجْعَلْنَا مُسْلِمَيْنِ لَكَ وَمِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِنَا أُمَّةً مُسْلِمَةً لَكَ وَأَرِنَا مَنَاسِكَنَا وَتُبْ عَلَيْنَا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ التَّوَّابُ الرَّحِيمُ
(128) رَبَّنَا وَابْعَثْ فِيهِمْ رَسُولًا مِنْهُمْ يَتْلُو عَلَيْهِمْ آيَاتِكَ وَيُعَلِّمُهُمُ الْكِتَابَ وَالْحِكْمَةَ وَيُزَكِّيهِمْ إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ
الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ (129) وَمَنْ يَرْغَبُ عَنْ مِلَّةِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ إِلَّا مَنْ سَفِهَ نَفْسَهُ وَلَقَدِ اصْطَفَيْنَاهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَإِنَّهُ فِي
الْآخِرَةِ لَمِنَ الصَّالِحِينَ (130) إِذْ قَالَ لَهُ رَبُّهُ أَسْلِمْ قَالَ أَسْلَمْتُ لِرَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ (131) وَوَصَّى بِهَا
إِبْرَاهِيمُ بَنِيهِ وَيَعْقُوبُ يَا بَنِيَّ إِنَّ اللَّهَ اصْطَفَى لَكُمُ الدِّينَ فَلَا تَمُوتُنَّ إِلَّا وَأَنْتُمْ مُسْلِمُونَ (132)﴾

"**Our Lord! And make us submissive unto You and of our offspring a nation submissive unto You, and show us our Manâsik (all the ceremonies of pilgrimage - Hajj and 'Umrah, etc.), and accept our repentance. Truly, You are the One Who accepts repentance, the Most Merciful, "Our Lord! Send amongst them a Messenger of their own (and indeed Allâh answered their invocation by sending Muhammad Peace be upon him), who shall recite unto them Your Verses and instruct them in the Book (this Qur'ân) and Al-Hikmah (full knowledge of the Islâmic laws and jurisprudence or wisdom or Prophethood, etc.), and sanctify them. Verily! You are the All-Mighty, the All-Wise." And who turns away from the religion of Ibrâhim (Abraham) (i.e. Islâmic Monotheism) except him who befools himself? Truly, We chose him in this world and verily, in the Hereafter he will be among the righteous. When his Lord said to him, "Submit (i.e. be a Muslim)!" He said, "I have submitted myself (as a Muslim) to the Lord of the 'Alameen (mankind, jinns and all that exists)." And this (submission to Allâh, Islâm) was enjoined by Ibrâhim (Abraham) upon his sons and by Ya'qûb (Jacob), (saying), "O my sons! Allâh has chosen for you the (true) religion, then die not except in the Faith of Islâm (as Muslims - Islâmic Monotheism)." (Al-Baqarah 2:128-132)**

And Allah says:

﴿مَا كَانَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ يَهُودِيًّا وَلَا نَصْرَانِيًّا وَلَٰكِن كَانَ حَنِيفًا مُّسْلِمًا وَمَا كَانَ مِنَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ﴾

Ibrâhim (Abraham) was neither a Jew nor a Christian, but he was a true Muslim Hanifa (Islâmic Monotheism - to worship none but Allâh Alone) and he was not of Al-Mushrikûn (polytheists) (See V.2:105). (Aali Imran 3:67)

And Allah says:

﴿فَلَمَّا أَحَسَّ عِيسَى مِنْهُمُ الْكُفْرَ قَالَ مَنْ أَنْصَارِي إِلَى اللَّهِ قَالَ الْحَوَارِيُّونَ نَحْنُ أَنْصَارُ اللَّهِ آمَنَّا بِاللَّهِ وَاشْهَدْ بِأَنَّا مُسْلِمُونَ﴾

Then when 'Isa (Jesus) came to know of their disbelief, he said: "Who will be my helpers in Allâh's Cause?" Al-Hawâriûn (the disciples) said: "We are the helpers of Allâh; we believe in Allâh, and bear witness that we are Muslims (i.e. we submit to Allâh)." (Aali Imran 3:52)

And Allah says:

﴿وَإِذْ أَوْحَيْتُ إِلَى الْحَوَارِيِّينَ أَنْ آمِنُوا بِي وَبِرَسُولِي قَالُوا آمَنَّا وَاشْهَدْ بِأَنَّنَا مُسْلِمُونَ﴾

And when I (Allâh) put in the hearts of Al-Hawârîeen (the disciples) [of 'Isa (Jesus)] to believe in Me and My Messenger, they said: "We believe. And bear witness that we are Muslims." (Al-Ma'idah 5:111)

And Allah says:

﴿وَقَالَ مُوسَى يَا قَوْمِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ آمَنْتُمْ بِاللَّهِ فَعَلَيْهِ تَوَكَّلُوا إِنْ كُنْتُمْ مُسْلِمِينَ﴾

And Mûsa (Moses) said: "O my people! If you have believed in Allâh, then put your trust in Him if you are Muslims (those who submit to Allâh's Will)." (Yunus 10:84)

This is because Islam is the religion of truth which Allah will not accept other than it, as He says:

﴿إِنَّ الدِّينَ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ الْإِسْلَامُ وَمَا اخْتَلَفَ الَّذِينَ أُوتُوا الْكِتَابَ إِلَّا مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا جَاءَهُمُ الْعِلْمُ بَغْيًا بَيْنَهُمْ وَمَنْ يَكْفُرْ بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ سَرِيعُ الْحِسَابِ﴾

Truly, the religion with Allâh is Islâm. Those who were given the Scripture (Jews and Christians) did not differ except, out of mutual jealousy, after knowledge had come to them. And whoever disbelieves in the Ayât (proofs, evidences, verses, signs, revelations, etc.) of Allâh, then surely, Allâh is Swift in calling to account. (Aali Imran 3:19)

And Allah says:

﴿وَمَنْ يَبْتَغِ غَيْرَ الْإِسْلَامِ دِينًا فَلَنْ يُقْبَلَ مِنْهُ وَهُوَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ مِنَ الْخَاسِرِينَ﴾

And whoever seeks a religion other than Islâm, it will never be accepted of him, and in the Hereafter he will be one of the losers. (Aali Imran 3:85)

These are clear proofs and evidences which prove that all of the Prophets and Messengers called to and practiced one religion, Islamic Monotheism.

Islam is the religion which calls the people to the worship of Allah alone by singling Him out in all worship and submitting oneself to His commandments. This is the methodology all of the Messengers and Prophets of Allah were upon.

However the followers and nations (Jews and Christians) of these Prophets and Messengers changed and altered their teachings after the deaths of their Prophets and Messengers. They altered and changed Allah's pure and true religion by adding things and deleting other things which Allah never gave permission to do. Altering, changing, adding on to and deleting took place and encompassed the majority of their teachings. Until the alterations began to spread and prevail in the foundations of the messages. Many alterations took place regarding rulings and legislations and also many issues and points related to the essence of Allah the Most High, His unique names and attributes. The nations began to debate and split up, researching these issues, some going to extremes by exceeding the limits and others being negligent and abandoning these issues altogether.

All of these things occurred because of their turning away and abandoning the guidance of their Messengers and the following of their desires and their admiring and adhering to the way of the disbelievers.

From amongst the most astray, mistaken, and misguided people are the Jews and the Christians.

The Jews were overwhelmed and influenced by the characteristic of negligence, deficiency, shortcomings, abandoning and disabling meanings of texts and leaving off the truth, at the same time going to extremes regarding many affairs and especially regarding Allah's names and attributes. While the Christians were overwhelmed and overtaken by extremism and exceeding the limits, at the same time being negligent in some issues.

The true Muslims follow all the Messengers, who were guided to the best of ways and paths. Their beliefs, sayings and actions are the guidance and light

between the two misguidances and darknesses and the truth between the two falsehoods.

The true Islamic belief system based upon the Quran, Sunnah and understanding of the companions of the Prophet Muhammad is like the 'pure milk' which is drinkable and palatable between the other misguided creeds and beliefs which are like the excretions of urine, defecation and blood, as Allah says:

﴿وَإِنَّ لَكُمْ فِي الْأَنْعَامِ لَعِبْرَةً نُسْقِيكُمْ مِمَّا فِي بُطُونِهِ مِنْ بَيْنِ فَرْثٍ وَدَمٍ لَبَنًا خَالِصًا سَائِغًا لِلشَّارِبِينَ﴾

And verily! In the cattle, there is a lesson for you. We give you to drink of that which is in their bellies, from between excretions and blood, pure milk; palatable to the drinkers. (An-Nahl 16:66)

Ibn Kathir said in his tafsir explaining this verse : O mankind - (in the cattle) - meaning camels, cows and sheep, (a lesson) meaning a sign and an evidence of the wisdom, power, mercy and kindness of the Creator. (We have made a drink for you out of what is in its belly) meaning its singular forms refers to one cattle, or it could refer to the whole species. For cattle are the creatures which provide a drink from what is in their bellies and in another Verse it is `in their bellies.' Either way is plausible. He said, (from between excretions and blood, pure milk;) meaning it is free of blood, and is pure in its whiteness, taste and sweetness. It is between excrement and blood in the belly of the animal, but each of them goes its own way after the food has been fully digested in its stomach. The blood goes to the veins, the milk goes to the udder, the urine goes to the bladder and the feces goes to the anus. None of them gets mixed with another after separating, and none of them is affected by the other.

Let's take a look at what these three nations/religions believe (Jews, Christians, and Muslims) and let you decide which system of beliefs is the balanced and moderate one.

Part Six

Clarification of the Jews views regarding the belief in Allah's names, attributes and divine characteristics

In the introduction we discussed briefly the Jews negligence, deficiencies and short comings regarding this topic.

Perhaps the most apparent of these short comings and aspects of their negligence is two things:

1)The Jews associating partners with Allah and them worshipping Idols.

2)The Jews immersion and excessiveness and extremity in striking similarities and comparisons between Allah and His creation. Comparing Allah to His creation, as well as ascribing to Allah deficient traits, qualities, characteristics and also imperfections. Ascribing to Allah attributes which are not befitting for Him, attributes which can only be ascribed to the creation.

As regards to the first topic (associating partners with Allah and worshipping idols)

Verily the nation of the Jews, after Allah saved and rescued them from Firoun/Pharoah and his army, and allowed them to cross the Red Sea without harm, then drowned their enemies between two mountainous waves. The Jews then came across people who were worshipping idols and they eventually became attracted to this type of worship and their hearts inclined and went astray. Then they demanded from Musa/Moses to make them an idol similar to the idol they saw those people worshipping. Allah said about them:

﴿وَجَاوَزْنَا بِبَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ الْبَحْرَ فَأَتَوْا عَلَى قَوْمٍ يَعْكُفُونَ عَلَى أَصْنَامٍ لَهُمْ قَالُوا يَا مُوسَى اجْعَلْ لَنَا إِلَهًا كَمَا لَهُمْ آلِهَةٌ قَالَ إِنَّكُمْ قَوْمٌ تَجْهَلُونَ﴾

And We brought the Children of Israel (with safety) across the sea, and they came upon a people devoted to some of their idols (in worship). They said: "O Mûsa (Moses)! Make for us an ilâhan (a God) as they have âliha (Gods)." He said: "Verily, you are a people who know not (the Majesty and Greatness of Allâh and what is obligatory upon you, i.e. to worship none but Allâh Alone, the One and the Only God of all that exists)." (Al-A'raf 7:138)

Then Musa immediately clarified the misguidance which they were upon and the falsehood of their actions.

Musa then clarified who the true deity is which deserves to be worshipped alone, He is the one who has made the Jews virtuous and the best of the people of the world in their time. Allah says:

﴿إِنَّ هَؤُلَاءِ مُتَبَّرٌ مَا هُمْ فِيهِ وَبَاطِلٌ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ (139) قَالَ أَغَيْرَ اللَّهِ أَبْغِيكُمْ إِلَهًا وَهُوَ فَضَّلَكُمْ عَلَى الْعَالَمِينَ﴾

[Mûsa (Moses) added:] "Verily, these people will be destroyed for that which they are engaged in (idols-worship). And all that they are doing is in vain." He said: "Shall I seek for you an Ilâhan (a God) other than Allâh, while He has given you superiority over the 'Alamîn (mankind and jinns of your time)." (Al-A'raf 7:139-140)

The Jews taking the Golden Cow as an idol to worship in the time of Musa/Moses

Musa's advice and reminder to the people did not enter into their hearts which were uncomprehending, and did not enter their ears which were not open to listening. So Musa went to his Lord to seek His assistance, advice and counseling in the issue. So while Musa was gone, the Jews made an idol of gold (calf) and took it as a deity which they worshipped besides Allah, as Allah says:

﴿وَاتَّخَذَ قَوْمُ مُوسَى مِنْ بَعْدِهِ مِنْ حُلِيِّهِمْ عِجْلًا جَسَدًا لَهُ خُوَارٌ أَلَمْ يَرَوْا أَنَّهُ لَا يُكَلِّمُهُمْ وَلَا يَهْدِيهِمْ سَبِيلًا اتَّخَذُوهُ وَكَانُوا ظَالِمِينَ﴾

And the people of Mûsa (Moses) made in his absence, out of their ornaments, the image of a calf (for worship). It had a sound (as if it was mooing). Did they not see that it could neither speak to them nor guide them to the way? They took it for worship and they were Zâlimûn (wrong-doers). (Al-A'raf 7:148)

And Allah says:

﴿وَإِذْ وَاعَدْنَا مُوسَى أَرْبَعِينَ لَيْلَةً ثُمَّ اتَّخَذْتُمُ الْعِجْلَ مِنْ بَعْدِهِ وَأَنْتُمْ ظَالِمُونَ﴾

And (remember) when We appointed for Mûsa (Moses) forty nights, and (in his absence) you took the calf (for worship), and you were Zâlimûn (polytheists and wrong-doers, etc.). (Al-Baqarah 2:51)

Then Allah clarified who was responsible for misguiding them and leading the Jews astray by making the golden calf, Allah said to the Jews:

﴿قَالَ فَإِنَّا قَدْ فَتَنَّا قَوْمَكَ مِنْ بَعْدِكَ وَأَضَلَّهُمُ السَّامِرِيُّ (85) فَرَجَعَ مُوسَى إِلَى قَوْمِهِ غَضْبَانَ أَسِفًا قَالَ يَا قَوْمِ أَلَمْ يَعِدْكُمْ رَبُّكُمْ وَعْدًا حَسَنًا أَفَطَالَ عَلَيْكُمُ الْعَهْدُ أَمْ أَرَدْتُمْ أَنْ يَحِلَّ عَلَيْكُمْ غَضَبٌ مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ فَأَخْلَفْتُمْ مَوْعِدِي (86) قَالُوا مَا أَخْلَفْنَا مَوْعِدَكَ بِمَلْكِنَا وَلَكِنَّا حُمِّلْنَا أَوْزَارًا مِنْ زِينَةِ الْقَوْمِ فَقَذَفْنَاهَا فَكَذَلِكَ أَلْقَى السَّامِرِيُّ (87) فَأَخْرَجَ لَهُمْ عِجْلًا جَسَدًا لَهُ خُوَارٌ فَقَالُوا هَذَا إِلَهُكُمْ وَإِلَهُ مُوسَى فَنَسِيَ﴾

(Allâh) said: "Verily! We have tried your people in your absence, and As-Samiri has led them astray." Then Mûsa (Moses) returned to his people in a state of anger and sorrow. He said: "O my people! Did not your Lord promise you a fair promise? Did then the promise seem to you long in coming? Or did you desire that wrath should descend from your Lord on you, so you broke your promise to me (i.e. disbelieving in Allâh and worshipping the calf)?" They said: "We broke not the promise to you, of our own will, but we were made to carry the weight of the ornaments of the [Fir'aun's (Pharaoh)] people, then we cast them (into the fire), and that was what As-Samiri suggested." Then he took out (of the fire) for them a statue of a calf which seemed to low. They said: "This is your ilâh (God), and the ilâh (God) of Mûsa (Moses), but [Mûsa (Moses)] has forgotten (his God).'" (Ta-Ha 20:85-88)

Allah also clarified to them that the one who made this idol was as-Samiree. And what is strange, is that in the Old Testament this making of the idol was ascribed to the noble Prophet Harun as stated in Exodus 32:1-6, which is blasphemy and outright falsehood, which we will discuss soon.

Verily the Jews continued in taking idols as Gods and continued worshipping them even after Musa, as sheikh al Islam ibn Taymiyyah stated: 'The people of the book (Jews and Christians) bare witness and testify to the fact that the Jews used to worship idols, and did so many times."[1]

Within the Old Testament are found many examples and occurrences of their idol worshipping, from these examples:

1-What was mentioned about their returning back to the worship of the golden calf in the time of Rehoboam **(1 Kings 12:28-30)**:

"After taking counsel the king made two calves of gold and said to the people: 'You have been going up to Jerusalem long enough. Here is your God, O Israel, who brought you up from the Land of Egypt. And he put one in Bethel, the other in Dan. This led to sin, because the people frequented these calves in Bethel and in Dan."

[91-] *(Jawab as Saheeh li man baddla deen al maseeh 3/247)*

2-The Jews worshipped the snake/serpent and some statues and sculptures as is mentioned about the king Hezekiah in **(2 Kings 181-:4):**

"In the third year of Hoshea, son of Elah, king of Israel, Hezekiah, son of Ahaz, king of Judah, began to reign. He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Abi, daughter of Zechariah. He pleased the Lord, just as his forefather David had done. It was he who removed the high places, shattered the pillars, and cut down the sacred poles. He smashed the bronze serpent called Nehushtan which Moses had made, because up to that time the Israelites were burning incense to it..."

Moses did not make a sculpture or statue of bronze/brass for verily it was his staff which changed into a serpent. This was from Musa's miracles, then it took its original form as a staff which he used for walking and to herd his sheep. It is the children of Israel who did this and ascribed it to Musa to spread amongst the people and call them to the worship of it.[1]

The Jews striking similarities and comparisons between Allah and His creation. Describing Allah with qualities, traits, and characteristics of the creation.

This is well known about the Jews, as the Islamic scholar ash Shirastaani considered it to be their main characteristic and distinguishing trait, which they are always known for.[2]

For verily the Jews have gone to extremes and exceeded the limits in comparing Allah to the creation and also describing Allah with deficiencies which are only attributable to the creation.

The Quran has mentioned many instances of this and also the Jews books, the Old Testament/Torah and Talmud have also. Let us mention a few of these texts as examples as to what the Jews say, regarding these texts:

1-The Jews describe Allah as being poor, needy, and destitute. This is a deficient attribute which does not befit the creator of human beings and everything in existence. Allah says about them in the Quran:

﴿لَقَدْ سَمِعَ اللَّهُ قَوْلَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ فَقِيرٌ وَنَحْنُ أَغْنِيَاءُ سَنَكْتُبُ مَا قَالُوا وَقَتْلَهُمُ الْأَنْبِيَاءَ بِغَيْرِ حَقٍّ وَنَقُولُ ذُوقُوا عَذَابَ الْحَرِيقِ﴾

Indeed, Allâh has heard the statement of those (Jews) who say: "Truly, Allâh is poor and we are rich!" We shall record what they have said and their killing of the Prophets unjustly, and We shall say: "Taste you the torment of the burning (Fire)." (Aali Imran 3:181)

1-*(see Quran for details Chapters: 7:107,117,160; 26:32,45,63; 20:18 ; 2:60; 28:31)*

93-*(see al Milal wa an Nihl 1/106).*

2-The Jews describe Allah saying that Allah's hands are bound/tied up, meaning that Allah does not give of His bounties. As Allah says about them in the Quran:

﴿وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ يَدُ اللَّهِ مَغْلُولَةٌ غُلَّتْ أَيْدِيهِمْ وَلُعِنُوا بِمَا قَالُوا بَلْ يَدَاهُ مَبْسُوطَتَانِ يُنْفِقُ كَيْفَ يَشَاءُ وَلَيَزِيدَنَّ كَثِيرًا مِنْهُمْ مَا أُنْزِلَ إِلَيْكَ مِنْ رَبِّكَ طُغْيَانًا وَكُفْرًا وَأَلْقَيْنَا بَيْنَهُمُ الْعَدَاوَةَ وَالْبَغْضَاءَ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ كُلَّمَا أَوْقَدُوا نَارًا لِلْحَرْبِ أَطْفَأَهَا اللَّهُ وَيَسْعَوْنَ فِي الْأَرْضِ فَسَادًا وَاللَّهُ لَا يُحِبُّ الْمُفْسِدِينَ﴾

The Jews say: "Allâh's Hand is tied up (i.e. He does not give and spend of His Bounty)." Be their hands tied up and be they accursed for what they uttered. Nay, both His Hands are widely outstretched. He spends (of His Bounty) as He wills. Verily, the Revelation that has come to you from Allâh increases in most of them their obstinate rebellion and disbelief. We have put enmity and hatred amongst them till the Day of Resurrection. Every time they kindled the fire of war, Allâh extinguished it; and they (ever) strive to make mischief on earth. And Allâh does not like the Mufsidûn (mischiefmakers). (Al-Ma'idah 5:64)

3-The Jews describe Allah saying that Allah becomes sad and regrets some of His actions. Look at the Book of Genesis in the Old Testament **(Genesis 6:5-8):**

"When the Lord saw how great was man's wickedness on earth, and how no desire that his heart conceived was ever anything but evil, he regretted that he had made man on the earth, and his heart was grieved. So the Lord said: "I will wipe out from the earth the men whom I have created, and not only the men, but also the beasts and the creeping things and the birds of the air, for I am sorry that I made them. But Noah found favor with the Lord."

4-The Jews described Allah by saying He gets tired, fatigued and needs rest and relaxation. **(Exodus 20:8-12):**

"Remember to keep holy the Sabbath day. Six days you may labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord, your God. No work may be done then either by you, or your son or daughter, or your male or female slave, or your beast, or by the alien who lives with you. In six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them; but on the seventh day he rested. That is why the Lord has blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy."

Also see **(Genesis 2:1-2):**

"Thus the heavens and the earth and all their array were completed. Since on the seventh day God was finished with the work he had been doing, he rested on the seventh day from all the work he had undertaken."

Also see **(Exodus 31:17):**
"Between me and the Israelites it is to be an everlasting token; for in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, but on the seventh day he rested at his ease."

But Allah the Most High refuted their false claim in the Quran, as He says:

﴿وَلَقَدْ خَلَقْنَا السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا فِي سِتَّةِ أَيَّامٍ وَمَا مَسَّنَا مِنْ لُغُوبٍ﴾

And indeed We created the heavens and the earth and all between them in six Days and nothing of fatigue touched Us. (Qaf 50:38)

5-The Jews also said that Allah is a human and wrestled with Jacob until dawn **(Genesis 32:23-30):**

"In the course of that night, however, Jacob arose, took his two wives, with the two maidservants and his eleven children, and crossed the ford of the Jabbok. After he had taken them across the stream and had brought over all his possessions, Jacob was left there alone. Then some man wrestled with him until the break of dawn. When the man saw that he could not prevail over him, he struck Jacob's hip at its socket, so that the hip socket was wrenched as they wrestled. The man then said:"Let me go, for it is daybreak." But Jacob said:"I will not let you go until you bless me." What is your name?" the man asked. He answered. "Jacob." Then the man said: "You shall no longer be spoken of as Jacob, but as Israel, because you have contended with divine and human beings and have prevailed."

6-The Jews described Allah with qualities and traits which entail that Allah has no knowledge of the unseen and that He needs signs, marks, indications to distinguish between the Children of Israel and the other people. So blood was used as a sign which was placed upon the doors/houses of the Children of Israel (Jews) to distinguish them from the houses of the Egyptians so that Allah would not destroy them. **(Exodus 12:12-13):**

"For on this same night I will go through Egypt, striking down every first-born of the land, both man and beast, and executing judgment on all the Gods of Egypt-I, the Lord! But the blood will mark the houses where you are. Seeing the blood, I will pass over you; thus, when I strike the land of Egypt, no destructive blow will come upon you."

7-The Jews described Allah as having offspring, and having sons as the creation have offspring. **(Genesis 6:1-2):**

"When men began to multiply on earth and daughters were born to them, the sons of heaven saw how beautiful the daughters of man were, and so they took for their wives as many of them as they chose."

8-The Jews described Allah with ignorance. ***(Genesis 3:9-13)****:*

"The Lord God then called to the man and asked him, "Where are you?" He answered, "I heard you in the garden; but I was afraid, because I was naked, so I hid myself." Then he asked, "Who told you that you were naked? You have eaten, then, from the tree of which I had forbidden you to eat!" The man replied, "The woman whom you put here with me-she gave me fruit from the tree, so I ate it." The Lord God then asked the woman, "Why did you do such a thing?" The woman answered, "The serpent tricked me into it, so I ate it."

Also see: ***(Exodus 12:23)****:*

"For the Lord will go by, striking down the Egyptians. Seeing the blood on the lintel and the two doorposts, the Lord will pass over that door and not let the destroyer come into your houses to strike you down."

However Allah refuted their false claims in the Quran as He says:

﴿وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا لَا تَأْتِينَا السَّاعَةُ قُلْ بَلَى وَرَبِّي لَتَأْتِيَنَّكُمْ عَالِمِ الْغَيْبِ لَا يَعْزُبُ عَنْهُ مِثْقَالُ ذَرَّةٍ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَلَا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَلَا أَصْغَرُ مِنْ ذَلِكَ وَلَا أَكْبَرُ إِلَّا فِي كِتَابٍ مُبِينٍ﴾

Those who disbelieve say: "The Hour will not come to us." Say: "Yes, by my Lord, it will come to you." (Allâh, He is) the All Knower of the unseen, not even the weight of an atom (or a small ant) or less than that or greater, escapes from His Knowledge in the heavens or in the earth, but it is in a Clear Book (AlLauh AlMahfûz). (Saba' 34:3)

And Allah said:

﴿يَا آدَمُ اسْكُنْ أَنْتَ وَزَوْجُكَ الْجَنَّةَ فَكُلَا مِنْ حَيْثُ شِئْتُمَا وَلَا تَقْرَبَا هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةَ فَتَكُونَا مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ (19) فَوَسْوَسَ لَهُمَا الشَّيْطَانُ لِيُبْدِيَ لَهُمَا مَا وُورِيَ عَنْهُمَا مِنْ سَوْآتِهِمَا وَقَالَ مَا نَهَاكُمَا رَبُّكُمَا عَنْ هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةِ إِلَّا أَنْ تَكُونَا مَلَكَيْنِ أَوْ تَكُونَا مِنَ الْخَالِدِينَ (20) وَقَاسَمَهُمَا إِنِّي لَكُمَا لَمِنَ النَّاصِحِينَ (21) فَدَلَّاهُمَا بِغُرُورٍ فَلَمَّا ذَاقَا الشَّجَرَةَ بَدَتْ لَهُمَا سَوْآتُهُمَا وَطَفِقَا يَخْصِفَانِ عَلَيْهِمَا مِنْ وَرَقِ الْجَنَّةِ وَنَادَاهُمَا رَبُّهُمَا أَلَمْ أَنْهَكُمَا عَنْ تِلْكُمَا الشَّجَرَةِ وَأَقُلْ لَكُمَا إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ لَكُمَا عَدُوٌّ مُبِينٌ (22) قَالَا رَبَّنَا ظَلَمْنَا أَنْفُسَنَا وَإِنْ لَمْ تَغْفِرْ لَنَا وَتَرْحَمْنَا لَنَكُونَنَّ مِنَ الْخَاسِرِينَ﴾

"And O Adam! Dwell you and your wife in Paradise, and eat thereof as you both wish, but approach not this tree otherwise you both will be of the Zâlimûn (unjust and wrongdoers)." Then Shaitân (Satan) whispered suggestions to them both in order to uncover that which was hidden from them of their private parts (before); he said: "Your Lord did not forbid you this tree save you should become angels or become of the

immortals." And he [Shaitân (Satan)] swore by Allâh to them both (saying): "Verily, I am one of the sincere wellwishers for you both." So he misled them with deception. Then when they tasted of the tree, that which was hidden from them of their shame (private parts) became manifest to them and they began to stick together the leaves of Paradise over themselves (in order to cover their shame). And their Lord called out to them (saying): "Did I not forbid you that tree and tell you: Verily, Shaitân (Satan) is an open enemy unto you?" They said: "Our Lord! We have wronged ourselves. If You forgive us not, and bestow not upon us Your Mercy, we shall certainly be of the losers." (Al-A'raf 7:19-23)

9-The Jews described Allah with regret. ***(Exodus 32:14)***

"So the Lord relented in the punishment he had threatened to inflict on his people."

Allah refuted their claim saying:

﴿لَا يُسْأَلُ عَمَّا يَفْعَلُ وَهُمْ يُسْأَلُونَ﴾

He cannot be questioned as to what He does, while they will be questioned. (Al-Anbiya 21:23)

10-The Jews described Allah with tears and crying about Israel ***(Jeremiah 13:17)****:*

"If you do not listen to this in your pride, I will weep in secret many tears; My eyes will run with tears for the Lord's flock, led away to exile."

Also see ***(Jeremiah 14:17)****:*

"Speak to them this word: 'Let my eyes stream with tears day and night, without rest, over the great destruction which overwhelms the virgin daughter of my people, over her incurable wound."

These are just some of the atrocious and blasphemous statements the Jews said about Allah.

Part Seven

The Views of the Christians regarding Allah's names and attributes

Verily the Christians have gone astray and have been misguided regarding Allah's names and attributes. Perhaps no other religion, nation, or people have been misled and gone astray regarding their religion, and regarding their Lord; as much as the Christians have gone astray. This is no surprise because this misguidance and going astray is their main and distinguishing characteristic, as the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said regarding Allah's statement in the first chapter of the Quran: Al Fatihah**: "The Jews are the ones who have earned Allah's anger and the Christians are misguided."**[1]

Perhaps from the most outrageous and greatest acts of misguidance amongst the Christians regarding Allah's names and attributes are:

1-The Christians strike similarities between the creation and the creator, resembling the two. They ascribe qualities, attributes and actions which are only befitting for Allah, to the creation. The Christians described some of the creation and created beings with qualities and traits which are completely and solely for Allah alone. For example, saying that Jesus creates, provides sustenance, forgives sins, rewards them and punishes them and atones the creation for their sins.[2]

And other than these traits they ascribe to the creation, attributes of Lordship, and worship which are uniquely and solely for Allah the Most High alone.

Some of the Christians made and consider Jesus (Messiah) to be God/Allah. As Allah told us about their false claim, and called them disbelievers for this:

﴿لَقَدْ كَفَرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللهَ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ قُلْ فَمَنْ يَمْلِكُ مِنَ اللهِ شَيْئًا إِنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُهْلِكَ الْمَسِيحَ ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ وَأُمَّهُ وَمَنْ فِي الْأَرْضِ جَمِيعًا وَللهِ مُلْكُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا يَخْلُقُ مَا يَشَاءُ وَاللهُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ﴾

Surely, in disbelief are they who say that Allâh is the Messiah, son of Maryam (Mary). Say (O Muhammad SAW): "Who then has the least power against Allâh, if He were to destroy the Messiah, son of Maryam (Mary), his mother, and all those who are on the earth together?" And to

94-Imam Ahmed in his Musnad and others, mentioned previously see page 25

95-*(see Al Wasitul Kubra,pg. 14, Ibn Taymiyyah)*

Allâh belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and all that is between them. He creates what He wills. And Allâh is Able to do all things. (Al-Ma'idah 5:17)

Other times the Christians made Jesus to be the son of Allah. As Allah says about them:

﴿وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ عُزَيْرٌ ابْنُ اللَّهِ وَقَالَتِ النَّصَارَى الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ اللَّهِ ذَلِكَ قَوْلُهُمْ بِأَفْوَاهِهِمْ
يُضَاهِئُونَ قَوْلَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ قَاتَلَهُمُ اللَّهُ أَنَّى يُؤْفَكُونَ﴾

And the Jews say: 'Uzair (Ezra) is the son of Allâh, and the Christians say: Messiah is the son of Allâh. That is a saying from their mouths. They imitate the saying of the disbelievers of old. Allâh's Curse be on them, how they are deluded away from the truth! (At-Tawbah 9:30)

Dr. Rabee ibn Hadee al Madkhalee stated:"The Christians said that Jesus is the son of God based upon the verses mentioned in the Bible (Old Testament and New Testament). However, by observing these texts one will come to realize that the use of the relationship of Father and Son is used to refer to the connection between God and His righteous servants.[1]

So in light of these texts according to the language of the Torah and the Gospels, every righteous and dutiful follower of God is called a 'son of God'. These verses also show that the use of the terms 'Father' and 'son' were used to refer to the connection between the Lord and His servant. So Jesus was not particularized with this expression of 'son of God' nor specifically characterized with this apart from others.

So based upon their false claim then God should have many sons, not just Jesus if what the Christians say is correct! Why don't the Christians glorify or worship all of these 'sons of God' and why have they specified Jesus and left off the others?

Perhaps all of this was from the behavior of some of the Jews and the Christians, but Allah knows best. This is since Allah says in the Quran:

﴿وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ وَالنَّصَارَى نَحْنُ أَبْنَاءُ اللَّهِ وَأَحِبَّاؤُهُ قُلْ فَلِمَ يُعَذِّبُكُمْ بِذُنُوبِكُمْ بَلْ أَنْتُمْ بَشَرٌ مِمَّنْ خَلَقَ يَغْفِرُ
لِمَنْ يَشَاءُ وَيُعَذِّبُ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَلِلَّهِ مُلْكُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا بَيْنَهُمَا وَإِلَيْهِ الْمَصِيرُ﴾

---

[1]-*(Genesis 6:2,6:4, Deuteronomy 32:8, Job 1:6, 38:7, Luke 20:36, Romans 8:14, John 1:12, John 11:52, Romans 8:16, 8:21, Philippians 2:15, 1 John 3:1, 3:10, 5:2, Matthew 5:9, 5:45, 5:4, 6:1, 23:9)*

And (both) the Jews and the Christians say: "We are the children of Allâh and His loved ones." Say: "Why then does He punish you for your sins?" Nay, you are but human beings, of those He has created, He forgives whom He wills and He punishes whom He wills. And to Allâh belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth and all that is between them, and to Him is the return (of all). (Al-Ma'idah 5:18)

Furthermore, the texts of the Quran and the Bible are in conformity with the fact that Jesus was a servant and Messenger of Allah, as Allah says in the Quran:

﴿وَإِذْ قَالَ اللَّهُ يَا عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ أَأَنْتَ قُلْتَ لِلنَّاسِ اتَّخِذُونِي وَأُمِّيَ إِلَهَيْنِ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ قَالَ سُبْحَانَكَ مَا يَكُونُ لِي أَنْ أَقُولَ مَا لَيْسَ لِي بِحَقٍّ إِنْ كُنْتُ قُلْتُهُ فَقَدْ عَلِمْتَهُ تَعْلَمُ مَا فِي نَفْسِي وَلَا أَعْلَمُ مَا فِي نَفْسِكَ إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ عَلَّامُ الْغُيُوبِ (116) مَا قُلْتُ لَهُمْ إِلَّا مَا أَمَرْتَنِي بِهِ أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ رَبِّي وَرَبَّكُمْ وَكُنْتُ عَلَيْهِمْ شَهِيدًا مَا دُمْتُ فِيهِمْ فَلَمَّا تَوَفَّيْتَنِي كُنْتَ أَنْتَ الرَّقِيبَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَأَنْتَ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ شَهِيدٌ﴾

"And (remember) when Allâh will say (on the Day of Resurrection): "O 'Iesa (Jesus), son of Maryam (Mary)! Did you say unto men: 'Worship me and my mother as two Gods besides Allâh?' " He will say: "Glory be to You! It was not for me to say what I had no right (to say). Had I said such a thing, You would surely have known it. You know what is in my inner self though I do not know what is in Yours, truly, You, only You, are the AllKnower of all that is hidden and unseen. "Never did I say to them aught except what You (Allâh) did command me to say: 'Worship Allâh, my Lord and your Lord.' And I was a witness over them while I dwelt amongst them, but when You took me up, You were the Watcher over them, and You are a Witness to all things. (This is a great admonition and warning to the Christians of the whole world). (Al-Ma'idah 5:116-117)

And Allah says:

﴿لَنْ يَسْتَنْكِفَ الْمَسِيحُ أَنْ يَكُونَ عَبْدًا لِلَّهِ وَلَا الْمَلَائِكَةُ الْمُقَرَّبُونَ وَمَنْ يَسْتَنْكِفْ عَنْ عِبَادَتِهِ وَيَسْتَكْبِرْ فَسَيَحْشُرُهُمْ إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعًا﴾

The Messiah will never be proud to reject to be a slave to Allâh, nor the angels who are near (to Allâh). And whosoever rejects His worship and is proud, then He will gather them all together unto Himself. (An-Nisa 4:172)

What did Jesus say to the people of Israel, as Allah mentions in the Quran?

﴿لَقَدْ كَفَرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ وَقَالَ الْمَسِيحُ يَا بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ رَبِّي وَرَبَّكُمْ إِنَّهُ مَنْ يُشْرِكْ بِاللَّهِ فَقَدْ حَرَّمَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ الْجَنَّةَ وَمَأْوَاهُ النَّارُ وَمَا لِلظَّالِمِينَ مِنْ أَنْصَارٍ﴾

Surely, they have disbelieved who say: "Allâh is the Messiah ['Iesa (Jesus)], son of Maryam (Mary)." But the Messiah ['Iesa (Jesus)] said: "O Children of Israel! Worship Allâh, my Lord and your Lord." Verily, whosoever sets up partners in worship with Allâh, then Allâh has forbidden Paradise for him, and the Fire will be his abode. And for the Zâlimûn (polytheists and wrongdoers) there are no helpers. (Al-Ma'idah 5:72)

*We find this clear in the New Testament in the book of **Matthew 4:7-10**:*

"Jesus answered him, "It is also written: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test."' Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor. "All this I will give you," he said, "if you will bow down and worship me." Jesus said to him, "Away from me, Satan! For it is written: 'Worship the Lord your God, and serve him only."(New International Version)

So this is the message (No deity worthy of worship except Allah alone) all the Messengers came with and it is the argument that Jesus used against the devil. Jesus relied on the previous books of divine revelation from Allah as proof, which state that Allah is the only Lord and that He is the only One who has the right to be worshipped and prostrated to.

This is in complete conformity with what Jesus said as mentioned in the Quran:

﴿وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ رَبِّي وَرَبُّكُمْ فَاعْبُدُوهُ هَذَا صِرَاطٌ مُسْتَقِيمٌ﴾

['Iesa (Jesus) said]: "And verily Allâh is my Lord and your Lord. So worship Him (Alone). That is the Straight Path. (Allâh's Religion of Islâmic Monotheism which He did ordain for all of His Prophets)." [Tafsir At-Tabarî] (Maryam 19:36)

*This is substantiated by what it says in chapter 14 of the gospel of **Matthew, verse 23**:*

"And after he had dismissed the crowds, he (Jesus) went up on the mountain by himself to pray." (New International Version)

*Also what is said in **Matthew 26:39**:*

"Then Jesus fell on his face and prayed, 'My father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt."

Prayer is one of the greatest acts of worship that can be performed to Allah, and no one engages in it except a lowly servant who stands in need of the mercy of his Lord and Creator. It is also clear that Jesus was a worshipper of God who had no control over repelling harm from himself or even bringing benefit to himself. So during times of hardship Jesus sought the assistance of his Lord by humbling himself before God by prostrating with his face on the ground, lowering himself before God, showing his need for Him and expressing the belief that no one has the ability to repel harm except God alone. This is the state of all the Messengers, not to mention all of mankind.

*Also in **Matthew 21:46** it states:*

"But when they tried to arrest him, they feared the multitudes, since they held him to be a Prophet."

This is proof that the masses of people who believed in Allah and in Jesus were monotheists with pure and sincere faith, and that they believed that Jesus was a Messenger and a Prophet. This also proves that Jesus taught them this belief and they didn't used to believe that Jesus was God or the son of God, as Jesus would never teach them such blasphemy.

*In M**atthew 23:10** it states that Jesus said:*

"Neither be called masters, for you even the Messiah have one master."(Revised Standard Edition)

So God is the Lord of Jesus, as well as his master, Nurturer and Owner. God is the Lord, Master and Owner of all mankind.

*In **John 17:3** it states:*

"And this is the eternal life-that they know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent." (New International Version)

This text confirms that which all the Messengers came with, which was that there is no deity that has the right to be worshipped except God, and confirms that Jesus was a Messenger of Allah submitting himself to Allah as a Muslim.

*It states in **Mark 12: 28-30:***

"One of the teachers of the law came and heard them debating. Noticing that Jesus had given them a good answer, he asked him, "Of all the commandments, which is the most important?" "The most important one,"

answered Jesus, "is this: 'Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one. Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength." (New International Version)

So this was the first and most important commandment. Sound and correct logic would say that if this was the most important issue regarding faith than Jesus would have clarified to the people that 'he was God or the son of God'.. But contrary to the claims of many Jesus clarified the truth and the upright religion and faith of all the Prophets and Messengers (Islam).

*And in **Mark 12:32**:*

"The scribe said to him, 'You are right teacher. You have truly said that He is One, and there is no other but He." (New International Version)

So this commandment was mentioned by Jesus and even his scribes and followers at his time knew, understood and agreed to it. This is what Allah has ordered and prescribed for all of His Messengers and the commandment that the Messengers passed onto their nations.

Allah says:

﴿ شَرَعَ لَكُمْ مِنَ الدِّينِ مَا وَصَّى بِهِ نُوحًا وَالَّذِي أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ وَمَا وَصَّيْنَا بِهِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَمُوسَى وَعِيسَى أَنْ أَقِيمُوا الدِّينَ وَلَا تَتَفَرَّقُوا فِيهِ كَبُرَ عَلَى الْمُشْرِكِينَ مَا تَدْعُوهُمْ إِلَيْهِ اللَّهُ يَجْتَبِي إِلَيْهِ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَيَهْدِي إِلَيْهِ مَنْ يُنِيبُ ﴾

He (Allâh) has ordained for you the same religion (Islâm) which He ordained for Nûh (Noah), and that which We have inspired in you (O Muhammad SAW), and that which We ordained for Ibrahîm (Abraham), Mûsa (Mosesý) and 'Iesa (Jesus) saying you should establish religion (i.e. to do what it orders you to do practically), and make no divisions in it (religion) (i.e. various sects in religion). Intolerable for the Mushrikûn (polytheists) , is that to which you (O Muhammad SAW) call them. Allâh chooses for Himself whom He wills, and guides unto Himself who turns to Him in repentance and in obedience. (Ash-Shura 42:13)

So the religion that Allah ordained for them was the pure monotheistic Faith, which is represented in the statement: "There is no deity worthy of worship except Allah". He ordered all of his Messengers to call to this, and it is that which the polytheists found difficult to accept and for which reason they fought against Allah's Messengers."[1]

97- *see Status of Jesus in Islam, Dr. Rabee ibn Haadee al Madkhalee, with slight alterations*

Other times some Christians say that Jesus is God's partner and made him one the three divine parts (trinity) as the three parts form God, as Allah says about them and their disbelief:

﴿لَقَدْ كَفَرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ ثَالِثُ ثَلَاثَةٍ وَمَا مِنْ إِلَهٍ إِلَّا إِلَهٌ وَاحِدٌ وَإِنْ لَمْ يَنْتَهُوا عَمَّا يَقُولُونَ لَيَمَسَّنَّ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ﴾

Surely, disbelievers are those who said: "Allâh is the third of the three (in a Trinity)." But there is no ilâh (God) (none who has the right to be worshipped) but One Ilâh (God -Allâh). And if they cease not from what they say, verily, a painful torment will befall the disbelievers among them. (Al-Ma'idah 5:73)

So the Christians made the Messiah (Jesus) a God, and ascribed to him characteristics and traits which made him a Lord and an object of worship, and made him a partner with God. They made Jesus a partner to be worshipped along with God, and even to be worshipped besides God. Rather the Christians ascribed to Jesus specific and unique characteristics of worship and Lordship, like creation, providing sustenance, bringing to life and causing death. With this absurd belief, everyone in creation left them, shunned them and abandoned them, even the idol worshippers who used to believe the worshipping of their idols only got them closer to Allah, as Allah informed us about what they used to say about their idols:

﴿أَلَا لِلَّهِ الدِّينُ الْخَالِصُ وَالَّذِينَ اتَّخَذُوا مِنْ دُونِهِ أَوْلِيَاءَ مَا نَعْبُدُهُمْ إِلَّا لِيُقَرِّبُونَا إِلَى اللَّهِ زُلْفَى إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَحْكُمُ بَيْنَهُمْ فِي مَا هُمْ فِيهِ يَخْتَلِفُونَ إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَهْدِي مَنْ هُوَ كَاذِبٌ كَفَّارٌ﴾

Surely, the religion (i.e. the worship and the obedience) is for Allâh only. And those who take Auliyâ' (protectors and helpers) besides Him (say): "We worship them only that they may bring us near to Allâh." Verily, Allâh will judge between them concerning that wherein they differ. Truly, Allâh guides not him who is a liar, and a disbeliever. (Az-Zumar 39:3)

Even the polytheists didn’t even ascribe to their idols any of the qualities of Lordship such as creation, sustenance, etc.... as the Christians did.

Rather the polytheists affirmed these qualities for Allah alone without a partner, as Allah says:

﴿قُلْ مَنْ يَرْزُقُكُمْ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ أَمَّنْ يَمْلِكُ السَّمْعَ وَالْأَبْصَارَ وَمَنْ يُخْرِجُ الْحَيَّ مِنَ الْمَيِّتِ وَيُخْرِجُ الْمَيِّتَ مِنَ الْحَيِّ وَمَنْ يُدَبِّرُ الْأَمْرَ فَسَيَقُولُونَ اللَّهُ فَقُلْ أَفَلَا تَتَّقُونَ﴾

Say (O Muhammad): "Who provides for you from the sky and from the earth? Or who owns hearing and sight? And who brings out the living from the dead and brings out the dead from the living? And who disposes the affairs?" They will say: "Allâh." Say: "Will you not then be afraid of Allâh's Punishment (for setting up rivals in worship with Allâh)?" (Yunus 10:31)

And Allah says:

﴿وَلَئِنْ سَأَلْتَهُمْ مَنْ خَلَقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ وَسَخَّرَ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ لَيَقُولُنَّ اللَّهُ فَأَنَّى يُؤْفَكُونَ﴾

If you were to ask them: "Who has created the heavens and the earth and subjected the sun and the moon?" They will surely reply: "Allâh." How then are they deviating (as polytheists and disbelievers)? (Al-'Ankabut 29:61)

And Allah says:

﴿وَلَئِنْ سَأَلْتَهُمْ مَنْ نَزَّلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَاءً فَأَحْيَا بِهِ الْأَرْضَ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَوْتِهَا لَيَقُولُنَّ اللَّهُ قُلِ الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ بَلْ أَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَعْقِلُونَ﴾

If you were to ask them: "Who sends down water (rain) from the sky, and gives life therewith to the earth after its death?" They will surely reply: "Allâh." Say: "All the praises and thanks be to Allâh!" Nay! Most of them have no sense. (Al-'Ankabut 29:63)

And Allah says:

﴿وَلَئِنْ سَأَلْتَهُمْ مَنْ خَلَقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ لَيَقُولُنَّ اللَّهُ قُلِ الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ بَلْ أَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ﴾

And if you (O Muhammad SAW) ask them: "Who has created the heavens and the earth," they will certainly say: "Allâh." Say: "All the praises and thanks be to Allâh!" But most of them know not. (Luqman 31:25)

As for some Christians, if you asked them about who created the heavens and earths they would verily say, "The Messiah, Jesus". Jesus is considered amongst some of them to be their God, their creator, their provider of sustenance, the giver of life and death, the sender of the Messengers, and the one who reveals and descends the Holy books from the heavens.

Ibn ul Qayyim spoke about them saying: 'they (Christians) said: The Messiah amongst our three sects is not like this, he is not a Prophet nor a righteous person, rather he is the Lord of the Prophets and their creator and the one who sent them and will resurrect them, and he is their aider and supporter and he is the Lord of the angels."[1]

It has been transmitted from the Christians that in their prayer they recite, "O Messiah Jesus, you give us life and provide sustenance for us, and create our children and make our bodies strong and resurrect us.[2]

Some even say: "Hail Mary mother of God (full of grace) the Lord is with thee, blessed art thou......."

Where did they get this false belief that Jesus is God or the son of God or the Virgin Mary is the mother of God. Maybe it was the workings of men after the time of Jesus?

In the council which was held in Nicea which took place in the year 325, the Christians affirmed and declared the divinity and Godhood of the Messiah. They declared that Jesus is God or a part of God, they also affirmed and clarified that Jesus will be the one who judges between the people on the day of resurrection, and will hold the people accountable and reward them or punish them saying: 'The messiah is ready to come another time to judge between the deceased and the living."[3]

The Council of Nicea was a council of Christian bishops convened in Nicea in present day Iznik in Turkey by the Roman Emperor Constantine I in 325 AC.

98- *(Ibn ul Qayyim, Hidverse al-Hiyaraa pg. 269)*
99- *(Ibn ul Qayyim, Hidverse al Hiyaraa pg. 270)*
100- *(Ash Shirastaani, al Milal wa Nihl 2/28)*

This council was called mainly to settle the dispute of the relationship of Jesus to God the Father, also to establish the exact date of Easter. The Christians at that time had many different beliefs regarding Jesus' relationship to God. Some believed that Jesus was God; some believed that Jesus was begotten from God; others believed that Jesus was God from God, Light from Light, True God from True God. Or was Jesus the literal son of God or was he a figurative son, like the other 'sons of God' in the bible. Arius and his followers believed that Jesus was a creature, made from nothing and that He was sent from the one true God. Arius believed that Jesus was a figurative son. Many of the others believed that God and Jesus were alike.

So the council declared that the Father and the Son are of the same substance and are co-eternal. And under Constantine's influence, this belief was expressed by the bishops in what would be known thereafter as the Nicene Creed. So one of the main projects undertaken by the Council was the creation of a Creed, a declaration and summary of the Christian faith. Several creeds were already in existence, but after this council one specific creed <u>was created by men</u> and used to define the Church's faith clearly, to include those who professed it and to exclude those who did not.

The Emperor exiled everyone who refused to endorse this creed. Keeping in mind that Constantine was influenced by the old pagan idea of the pax decorum, the idea that the purpose of the state religion was to win the favor of the Gods by offering them acceptable worship. Arius, Theonas and Secundus refused to adhere to the creed and were thus exiled to Illyria, in addition to being excommunicated. The works of Arius were ordered to be confiscated and consigned to the flames while all persons found possessing them were to be executed.

Results and issues discussed in the council:

-It was suggested to impose celibacy on the clergy. The precise proposal was to forbid those who were married at the time of their ordination from having intercourse with their wives, it being assumed that clergy would not marry after their ordination. The Egyptian bishop Paphnutius, whose eyes had been gouged out in the persecutions, earnestly opposed this, stressing that marriage itself is honorable and chaste and warning the council not to impose too strict a burden which would itself give rise to temptation and sin.

Also the bishops established canons/laws:

-Those who in good health have castrated themselves are banned from the clergy, but this does not apply to those castrated forcibly or for medical reasons

-Those converted from paganism should not be promoted to be presbyters or bishops immediately after their baptism

-Clergy are not to have women living with them, except for a relative or someone who is above suspicion.

-Any clergy who in future practice usury are to be deposed

-On Sundays and during the season of Pentecost one should pray standing and not kneeling.

These canons came first and over time copyists, deliberately or otherwise, neglected to mention the origin subsequent canons from later councils, thus making it appear that these too were from Nicea. For example, when Pope Zosimus (417-418) claimed the right to hear appeals from Africa, citing as his authority a canon of Nicea. The Africans were ignorant of this canon and appeals were made to the East for authentic copies, which confirmed that there were only twenty canons. Zosimus had cited a canon from the later council of Serdica, mistakenly attributing it to Nicea.

There were many critics of this creed amongst the Christians:

- *Secundus, bishop of Ptolemais, who supported Arius at Nicaea.*
- *Theonus, bishop of Marmarica, who supported Arius at Nicaea.*
- *Eusebius, bishop of Berytus, Nicomedia (?-325 and 328-338) and Constantinople (338-341, rival of Paul I of Constantinople), who supported Arius at Nicaea.*
- *Theognis, bishop of Nicaea, who supported Arius at Nicaea.*
- *Maris, bishop of Chalcedon, who supported Arius at Nicaea.*
- *Eusebius, (possibly Homoiousian, possibly Sabellian) bishop of Emesa (c. 339 or 341).*
- *Gregory of Cappadocia, bishop of Alexandria (339-346, rival of Athanasius of Alexandria).*
- *Narcissus, bishop of Neronias.*
- *Stephanus, bishop of Antioch (342-344).*
- *Leontius, bishop of Antioch (344-358), who also taught Aetius.*
- *Patrophilus of Scythopolis.*
- *Asterius (d. c. 341), who, according to Socrates of Constantinople, considered Jesus as example of the power of God, and according to Philostorgius, defended the Homoiousian tradition.*
- *Athanasius of Anazarbus, who taught Aetius.*
- *Wulfila (d. 383), first bishop of the Goths (341?-c.383), and Bible translator, who agreed to the Homoian formula at Constantinople.*
- *Wereka and Batwin, papa and bilaifs respectively, and Gothic martyrs.*
- *Auxentius of Durostorum, later bishop of Milan, Wulfila's adopted son.*
- *Palladius, bishop of Ratiaria.*
- *Secundianus, bishop of Singidunum.*

So where did the doctrine of the Trinity come from?

The Christian doctrine of the ***Trinity*** *teaches the unity of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit as three persons in one Godhead. The doctrine states that God is the* ***Triune God****, existing as three persons, or in the Greek hypostases, but one being. (Personhood in the Trinity does not match the common Western understanding of "person" as used in the English language—it does not imply an "individual, self-actualized center of free will and conscious activity. To the ancients, personhood "was in some sense individual, but always in community as well." Each person is understood as having the one identical essence or nature, not merely similar natures.) Since the beginning of the third century the doctrine of the Trinity has been stated as "the one God exists in three Persons and one substance, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit." Trinitarianism, belief in the Trinity, is a mark of Roman Catholicism, Eastern and Oriental Orthodoxy as well as of the "mainstream traditions" arising from the Protestant Reformation, such as Anglicanism, Baptist, Methodism, Lutheranism and Presbyterianism. The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church describes the Trinity as "the central dogma of Christian theology".*

The concept of Trinitarianism came about 300 years after Jesus', when certain non-standard views such as Arianism were coming to prominence (cf. First Council of Nicaea). A central concern among Church leaders was that the holiness of Jesus be regarded and reinforced in teaching, such that Jesus would not be viewed as a mere Prophet, but as the Son of God .

Facts about the Trinity:

-The word 'Trinity' does not appear in the Bible

-The word 'Trinity' was first used by Tertullian (155-230)

-The doctrine of the Trinity is commonly expressed as: "one God, three persons"

-This doctrine was founded and established 325 years after Jesus in the council of Nicea and is formally defined in the Nicene Creed, which declares Jesus to be: "God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father."

****Past and present Christian faiths who do not believe in the Trinity include:***

-Arianism (4th century)

-Michael Servetus and his followers (16th century)

-Jehovah's witnesses

-Mormons

-Unitarianism

****Some reasons for rejecting the doctrine of the 'Trinity'**:*

1)It is not mentioned in the Bible

2)It does not make logical or even philosophical sense

3)It is not compatible with monotheism

4)It is not necessary to explain the 'specialness' of Jesus

5) It is a mystery, as stated by the Roman Catholic Church: "The mystery of the Most Holy Trinity is the central mystery of the Christian faith and of Christian life."

6)Those who deny the doctrine of the Trinity: Judaism, Arianism, Islam, Jehovah's Witness, Mormons, Unitarism.

So the doctrine of the trinity and the creed of the Christians was defined and declared 325 years after Jesus. This proves that the Christians follow a set of beliefs which was created, defined, and invented by human beings. And that they don't follow the original teachings which were revealed to Jesus, nor do they follow the authentic texts of the Gospels/Bible. It is rare that you will find a Christian who can explain to you how and when the Gospels were compiled. This is because Christianity's resources have not been preserved from day one, contrary to Islam and the Islamic resources.

One of the Christians bishops/priests (Al Quttee) said in a letter sent to Abee Abeedah ibn Al-Khazrajee, one of the Islamic scholars of Spain (Born 519-582), which clearly proclaimed and declared the divinity and Godhood of the Messiah, and that Jesus is the creator of the heavens and earth, stating:"As to what proceeds, praises to God who guided us to His religion, and assisted us with His right hand, and chose/specified us with His son and His most beloved, and bestowed upon us His mercy by crucifying the Messiah, our God, who created the heavens and the earth and all between them, and who granted us with his holy blood a protection and safety from the punishment of the hellfire."[1]

And the Christian bishop said also addressing Abee Abeedah, calling him to accept Christianity and to believe in the Godhood and divinity of the Messiah, the creator: "what is your belief (Islam) except that which is great, within your

101- *(Abee Abeedah al Khazrajee Bayna al Messiahiyyah and Al Islam, pg. 72)*

religion is found much justice and equality from its foundations, and Islam is all encompassing and comprehensive good, but if you believe in the Messiah and say:"verily he (Jesus/Messiah) is God, the creator of the heavens and earth, your faith would be complete."[1]

This is how we observe the Christians describing the Messiah with qualities of divinity and Lordship, which are specific and unique only for the Lord of all the worlds alone (God). This is something which the Christians have been singled out with and are distinguished amongst all the people throughout the world.

The Christians did not only describe the Messiah with Godhood or divinity, rather they described and ascribed these qualities to other than him, from amongst the creation. Some of the Christians made the Virgin Mary, a God/divine, because she is the Mother of God in their claims, and described her as sitting on God's throne beside Him. The Christians ask her and supplicate to her seeking things which only God can be asked and sought from.

Ibn ul Qayyim said:"as for what the Christians say about the Virgin Mary: they say she is the mother of the Messiah who is the son of God in reality, also that she is sitting on the throne of God next to Him on His left side, as He (God) is the father of her son (Jesus), and her son is on God's right side. The Christians supplicate to her and seek and ask her for plentiful wealth and sustenance, healthy body, longevity and forgiveness of their sins."[2]

It is known that these affairs are in Allah's control only, and Allah has complete power over them. These things are not to be asked of except from Allah alone. Verily the Quran, mentioned this and refuted the Christians saying that Virgin Mary (Maryam) is divine and had God-like characteristics.

Allah says addressing Jesus:

﴿وَإِذْ قَالَ اللَّهُ يَا عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ أَأَنْتَ قُلْتَ لِلنَّاسِ اتَّخِذُونِي وَأُمِّيَ إِلَهَيْنِ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ قَالَ سُبْحَانَكَ مَا يَكُونُ لِي أَنْ أَقُولَ مَا لَيْسَ لِي بِحَقٍّ إِنْ كُنْتُ قُلْتُهُ فَقَدْ عَلِمْتَهُ تَعْلَمُ مَا فِي نَفْسِي وَلَا أَعْلَمُ مَا فِي نَفْسِكَ إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ عَلَّامُ الْغُيُوبِ﴾

And (remember) when Allâh will say (on the Day of Resurrection): "O 'Isa (Jesus), son of Maryam (Mary)! Did you say unto men: 'Worship me and my mother as two Gods besides Allâh?' " He will say: "Glory be to You! It was not for me to say what I had no right (to say). Had I said such

102- *Abee Abeedah al Khazrajee Bayna al Messiahiyyah and Al Islam, Pg.87*
103- *(Hidverse al Hiyarrah pg. 261)*

a thing, You would surely have known it. You know what is in my inner self though I do not know what is in Yours, truly, You, only You, are the All-Knower of all that is hidden and unseen. (Al-Ma'idah 5:116)

Rather the Christians specify and designate their churches, bishops, monks, fathers, priests and pastors with some qualities and attributes of God. Like the forgiving of sins, entering the paradise and being prohibited from entering it.

In the 12th council which was held in the year 1215, the Christians affirmed that: "The church owns forgiveness and gives it/issues to whomever it chooses."[1]

Built upon this decision and affirmation, the church decided to start issuing certificates of forgiveness.

One of their leaders and priests said regarding this: "God has given special power to the priests, bishops and pastors that He hasn’t given to anyone else; it is that everything they do in the earth, God does it in the heavens. So if we commit sins, then they are the ones who accept the repentance and expiate for the sins, in their hands is the goodness/righteousness of the living and the dead"[2]

According to the Catholic Encyclopedia published at the beginning of the 20th century, there are two main aspects to the Priesthood: offering the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass and forgiving sins.[3]

So what have they left for Allah to do??

From amongst the reasons for the Christians going astray, being misled and misguided in this topic, is the fact that they slandered, defamed, and cursed Allah the Most High, their Lord and The Lord of all of creation.

This is from two aspects:

A) Firstly, it is their statement that Allah has begotten a son

When the Christians said that the Messiah is the son of God, as Allah says about them:

﴿وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ عُزَيْرٌ ابْنُ اللَّهِ وَقَالَتِ النَّصَارَى الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ اللَّهِ ذَلِكَ قَوْلُهُمْ بِأَفْوَاهِهِمْ
يُضَاهِئُونَ قَوْلَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ قَاتَلَهُمُ اللَّهُ أَنَّى يُؤْفَكُونَ﴾

104-(*Nasraniyyah Pg. 148, Al Maseeheyyiah pg. 197*)
105-(*Abu Abeedah al Khazraji, 'Bayna Al Maseehiyyah and Al Islam' p.91*)
106-(*"Priesthood". Catholic Encyclopedia. New York: Robert Appleton Company. 1913*)

And the Jews say: 'Uzair (Ezra) is the son of Allâh, and the Christians say: Messiah is the son of Allâh. That is a saying from their mouths. They imitate the saying of the disbelievers of old. Allâh's Curse be on them, how they are deluded away from the truth! (At-Tawbah 9:30)

And verily Allah denied and negated from Himself taking any companions or offspring, as He says:

﴿وَقَالُوا اتَّخَذَ اللَّهُ وَلَدًا سُبْحَانَهُ بَلْ لَهُ مَا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ كُلٌّ لَهُ قَانِتُونَ﴾

And they (Jews, Christians and pagans) say: Allâh has begotten a son (children or offspring). Glory be to Him (Exalted be He above all that they associate with Him). Nay, to Him belongs all that is in the heavens and on earth, and all surrender with obedience (in worship) to Him. (Al-Baqarah 2:116)

And Allah said:

﴿وَقَالُوا اتَّخَذَ الرَّحْمَنُ وَلَدًا (88) لقد جِئتم شيئا إِدا (89) تَكَادُ السَّمَاوَاتُ يَتَفَطَّرْنَ مِنْهُ وتنشق الارض وتخِر الجِبال هدًا (90) أَنْ دَعَوْا لِلرَّحْمَنِ وَلَدًا (91) وَمَا يَنْبَغِي لِلرَّحْمَنِ أَنْ يَتَّخِذَ وَلَدًا (92) إِنْ كُلُّ مَنْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ إِلَّا آتِي الرَّحْمَنِ عَبْدًا﴾

And they say: "The Most Beneficent (Allâh) has begotten a son (or offspring or children) [as the Jews say: 'Uzair (Ezra) is the son of Allâh, and the Christians say that He has begotten a son ['Isa (Christ)], and the pagan Arabs say that He has begotten daughters (angels, etc.)]." Indeed you have brought forth (said) a terrible evil thing. Whereby the heavens are almost torn, and the earth is split asunder, and the mountains fall in ruins, that they ascribe a son (or offspring or children) to the Most Beneficent (Allâh). But it is not suitable for (the Majesty of) the Most Beneficent (Allâh) that He should beget a son (or offspring or children). There is none in the heavens and the earth but comes unto the Most Beneficent (Allâh) as a slave. (Maryam 19:88-93)

Allah refuted their claim and turned down their saying, negating this from Himself and denying the statement of Him having a son.

Allah The Most High clarified in another verse that offspring or children are not possible except with the presence of a spouse and Allah the Most High has no companion or spouse, as Allah said:

﴿بَدِيعُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ أَنَّى يَكُونُ لَهُ وَلَدٌ وَلَمْ تَكُنْ لَهُ صَاحِبَةٌ وَخَلَقَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَهُوَ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ عَلِيمٌ﴾

He is the Originator of the heavens and the earth. How can He have children when He has no wife? He created all things and He is the All-Knower of everything. (Al-An'am 6:101)

Verily Allah said in a hadeeth Qudsi[1] that whoever ascribed a son or offspring to Allah has undoubtedly and outright cursed, slandered and defamed Allah with this statement.

Ibn Abbaas narrated from the Prophet ﷺ that he said, Allah said: "The son of Adam has denied/disbelieved in Me and he shouldn't have done that, and he cursed me and he shouldn't have done that, as for his denying/disbelieving in Me, he claims that I don't have the ability to return him back to his original form, as for his cursing me, then it is with his saying; that I have a son, I am most glorified and magnificent to take a companion, spouse or son."[2]

Some Christians also claim that Allah "Descended from the heavens and incarnated Himself in the form of the holy spirit and became a human being who the virgin Mary became pregnant with, gave birth to Him, then He was eventually killed and crucified."[3]

The priest Al Quttee in his letter to Abee Abeedah explained his methodology stating: "God descended in His essence from the heavens then entered and resided in the womb of Maryam the virgin, the Mother of Light, and He took her as a veiling/covering ...."[4]

Ibn ul Qayyim said: "Verily these people, the Christians have committed two major acts of disobedience and misguidance and crimes against Allah:

1)Extremism regarding the creation, to the extent where they have made the creation (Jesus, Maryam, Holy spirit) partners with Allah, the creator. The Christians said the creation is part of Allah and considered them another Allah along with Him, and they also have denied any possibility of Jesus being a servant to Allah.

2)Dispraising and disparaging Allah, by slandering and blaspheming Him with such atrocious and filthy statements. When the Christians claimed that Allah descended from His throne above the seven heavens to the earth, then

---

[107]-*A Hadeeth Qudsi is a narration which the Prophet relates directly from Allah the Most High. The scholars differ regarding whether the words are from the Prophet or from Allah the Most High, but all are in agreement that the meaning is from Allah.*

[108]-*(Saheehul Bukhari, Book of Tafsir #4482, 4974)*

[109]-*(Ash Shirastaani, Al Milal wan Nihl 2/28)*

[110]-*(Abee Abeedah.....pg. 83—84)*

entered the vagina/genitals of a woman and remained there for nine months being knocked around and abiding haphazardly between urination, defecation and flatulence, enclosed inside the womb of a woman, a placenta and stomach hovering over him. Then He exited from the same place he entered, a small innocent infant suckling the breast of His mother, then He matured until a Jew smacked Him on His face and cheeks, then bound him up and tied His hands, then spit in His face, and slapped the back of His neck. Then He was made to wear a crown of thorns, then His hands and feet were nailed, they made Him swallow the greatest of pains.

So to the Christians this is the real God, the one who perfected the worlds and he is the one who is worshipped and prostrated to and called upon in supplication!!!!

By Allah this is one of the greatest blasphemies and slandering of Allah The Most High and not a single person or group of people have blasphemed Allah to this extent, neither in the past nor in the future. "[1]

Ibn ul Qayyim states: "Many Christians agreed upon a creed in which they believe that their God (Jesus) was taken prisoner by the Jews and was marched through the streets, humiliated, mocked at, and disgraced while carrying the wooden posts which he would eventually be hung, nailed and crucified upon. Their God marching to his death through the streets while the Jews spit in his face and hit him, then they eventually nailed him to a cross and stabbed him until he died. They left their God (Jesus) on the cross until his hair stuck to his skin and his blood dried up from the heat and bright rays of the sun. Then he was buried and remained under the dirt in the ground for three days. Then his divine being/self/essence was raised from the hole in the ground. This is agreed upon by the majority of the Christians.

Just a few questions for the Christians and whoever believes this to be true:

1. What was the condition of the world, the heavens and the earths during these three days while God (Jesus) was buried under the ground?

2.Who was planning, organizing, managing and legislating the affairs of the heavens and the earths during this time?

3.Who was God's (Jesus) replacement/substitute during this time?

4.Who was holding the sky and preventing it from falling upon the earth while the Lord was buried under the ground?

111- *(Igathatuh al-llahfaan, ibn ul Qayyim 2/278)*

5. Was 'the word' or 'spirit' with God (Jesus) ***(John 1:1, John 1:14, 2 Corinthians 5:19)*** *after he was killed and crucified or did it exit him or abandon him and leave off assisting him as many believe the father and Jesus' followers did?*

If 'the word' exited from him then he must not be God and is a normal human being! (As the Muslims believe that Jesus was a human being and Prophet and was not crucified)

6. So how is it possible for 'the word' to separate and exit from him (God, Jesus) after entering him, mixing with him and uniting with his flesh and bones? Where is the unity of God, Jesus now?

If 'the word' didn't exit from him and he was killed, crucified and buried ; then how could something or someone from his creation kill him, overpower him, crucify him and bury him under the ground?

7. When Jesus was crucified, was it his human essence which was placed upon the cross or was it combined with his divine essence?
If his body and human essence were crucified only, then verily 'the word' exited from him, and this eradicates and destroys the claim and false notion of their unification. And proves that that which was crucified was a body from amongst the normal human beings and not a divine body, character or God.

If it is said that the crucifixion was carried out upon Jesus' divine essence and his human essence together, than verily you have admitted that God, the Lord of all creation was crucified and died. And you have admitted that the creation has the ability to harm, hurt, and overpower the Lord. This is one of the most evil of statements, lies and blasphemies upon Allah and the Prophet Jesus which creation has ever known!

Even the worshippers of stones, trees, pictures, graves, idol worshippers deny and negate describing their idols and those which they worship as the Christians described, worshipped and glorified Jesus.

Many of the Christians excuse for doing this is worse than the statement itself. From the foundations of their beliefs is that the souls of the Prophets were in the hellfire in the prison of the Satan from the time of Adam until the time of Jesus. So the souls of all of these great Prophets: Abraham, Moses, Noah, Saleh, Hud and others were all in the hellfire being punished for the mistake of Adam when he ate from the forbidden tree. So every time someone died from the progeny of Adam, the Satan took him and imprisoned him in the hellfire for the sin of their father Adam. Then when God wanted to

show his mercy upon the creation and, liberate, redeem and rescue them from Satan's punishment upon them. The Lord decided to trick the Satan by descending from His throne and coming down to earth, entering the stomach of the virgin Mary, growing up and becoming a man. Then God allowed his enemies (Jews) to capture him, crucify him and place thorns upon his head. So by doing this He freed and rescued the Prophets and Messengers from the hellfire and sacrificed Himself for them with the shedding of his blood. So God's blood was shed for all the progeny of Adam, because Adam's sin was carried and placed as a burden upon all of his offspring. So God freed them from this burden by allowing the Jews to crucify him and nail him to a cross."[1]

Ibn ul Qayyim said: "The same cross, tree, or pole which is cursed in the Old Testament in ***Deuteronomy 21:22-23****:*

"If a man has committed a sin deserving of death, and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, his body shall not remain overnight on the tree, but you shall surely bury him that day, so that you do not defile the land which the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance; for he who is hanged is accursed of God."

You find in the New Testament in ***Galatians 3:13****:*

Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us, for it is written: "Cursed is everyone who is hung on a pole."

Also from the most strangest of things is that we find the Torah (Old Testament) dispraising and cursing the one who is hung upon the cross, pole, or tree. At the same time the Christians have made the cross their universal symbol and signpost for their religion. If the Christians sincerely pondered and thought about this, wouldn't it be logically correct and make the most sense to burn the cross, destroy it, dismantle it, and shun it and abandon it?

So how can the cross be glorified after all these atrocious things happened? A question which we may never find the answer to.

Verily the cross is that on which their God, savior, most beloved, rescuer was humiliated upon, mocked at, disgraced and crucified upon.

112- *(see Igathatul al Luhfaan, 572-582)*

But the Christians chose to glorify it to go against the Jews and do contrary to them. So from their extremism in this matter they were misguided and eventually ended up worshipping the cross.

The cross and the glorification of it was something innovated into the religion of Jesus after his time. It was mentioned in the Old Testament (Torah) as being dispraised and cursing the one hung upon it.

Many Christians say: "we glorify the cross to remind us of the crucifixtion of our Lord and savior"

One may reply to them: what about the grave and the hole in the ground which reminds us of Jesus' burial. Why don't you glorify every hole in the ground and prostrate to it and glorify it like the cross?
Why don't you glorify the many hands who touched and grasped our beloved Jesus, these hands should be foremost in regards to glorification and praise, more than the cross. So if this is true the Christians should glorify the hands of the Jews because they were the ones who held Jesus and hung him on the cross.

Many Christians believe that Jesus (God) was pleased, satisfied and chose for this to happen. If he wasn't pleased or satisfied then he wouldn't have allowed the Jews to crucify him.

So based upon this than the Christians should thank and praise the Jews because they carried out and performed what God wanted and did that which pleased him and made him satisfied. This choice from God was that which freed all of his Prophets and believers from the hellfire and rescued them from the prison of Satan. So what greater favor, kindness, blessing than this, and what greater right is there than the right the Jews have upon the Christians and their fathers, by crucifying their Lord and freeing all of mankind from the burden of the sin of the father of mankind, Adam."[1]

These are just some of the examples of the Christians misguided beliefs from their Holy books which are contradictory to each other, illogical and easily refuted and shot down.

We ask Allah to guide all of us to the truth and enable us to use our intellects properly to distinguish between the truth and falsehood.

113- *(See Igathatuh al Lluhfaan, Ibn Qayim Pg.572-582 with slight alterations*

Part Eight

The Beliefs of the true Muslims regarding Allah's names and attributes

As regarding the Muslims than their sayings and system of beliefs is similar to what all the Messengers and Prophets came with. They believe in singling Allah out in all worship and ascribing to Him qualities, traits and attributes which are befitting for Him alone.

The Muslims believe that there is no deity worthy of worship except Allah alone, without any partners, no Lord besides Him. He alone is the Lord of all the worlds and the creator of the creation and the planner, as Allah says:

﴿إِنَّ رَبَّكُمُ اللهُ الَّذِي خَلَقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ فِي سِتَّةِ أَيَّامٍ ثُمَّ اسْتَوَى عَلَى الْعَرْشِ يُغْشِي اللَّيْلَ النَّهَارَ يَطْلُبُهُ حَثِيثًا وَالشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ وَالنُّجُومَ مُسَخَّرَاتٍ بِأَمْرِهِ أَلَا لَهُ الْخَلْقُ وَالْأَمْرُ تَبَارَكَ اللهُ رَبُّ الْعَالَمِينَ﴾

Indeed your Lord is Allâh, Who created the heavens and the earth in Six Days, and then He Istawâ (rose over) the Throne (really in a manner that suits His Majesty). He brings the night as a cover over the day, seeking it rapidly, and (He created) the sun, the moon, the stars subjected to His Command. Surely, His is the Creation and Commandment. Blessed be Allâh, the Lord of the 'Alameen (mankind, jinns and all that exists)! (Al-A'raf 7:54)

The Muslims have exalted Allah and negated from Him all associates and partners and have negated and denied from Allah the taking of offspring, spouses or companions.

The Muslims having complete certainty in Allah's sayings:

﴿مَا اتَّخَذَ اللهُ مِنْ وَلَدٍ وَمَا كَانَ مَعَهُ مِنْ إِلَهٍ إِذًا لَذَهَبَ كُلُّ إِلَهٍ بِمَا خَلَقَ وَلَعَلَا بَعْضُهُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ سُبْحَانَ اللهِ عَمَّا يَصِفُونَ﴾

No son (or offspring or children) did Allâh beget, nor is there any ilâh (God) along with Him; (if there had been many Gods), behold, each God would have taken away what he had created, and some would have tried to overcome others! Glorified be Allâh above all that they attribute to Him! (Al-Mu'minun 23:91)

And Allah's statement:

﴿قُلْ هُوَ اللَّهُ أَحَدٌ (1) اللَّهُ الصَّمَدُ (2) لَمْ يَلِدْ وَلَمْ يُولَدْ (3) وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ كُفُوًا أَحَدٌ﴾

Say (O Muhammad (Peace be upon him)): "He is Allâh, (the) One. "Allâh-us-Samad (The Self-Sufficient Master, Whom all creatures need, He neither eats nor drinks). "He begets not, nor was He begotten; "And there is none co-equal or comparable unto Him." (Al-Ikhlas 112:1-4)

And Allah says:

﴿وَأَنَّهُ تَعَالَى جَدُّ رَبِّنَا مَا اتَّخَذَ صَاحِبَةً وَلَا وَلَدًا﴾

'And exalted be the Majesty of our Lord, He has taken neither a wife, nor a son (or offspring or children). (Al-Jinn 72:3)

The Muslims describe Allah with perfect and complete attributes, traits and qualities. The Muslims exalt their Lord and negate all deficient or negative attributes or descriptions. They exalt Him high above having any comparison or similarity from amongst the creation in anything from amongst His descriptions or qualities."[1]

The Muslims do not describe Allah except with what Allah described Himself with, or what His Messengers described Him with, without alteration, striking similarities or disabling the meanings.

The Muslims never compare Allah to anything of His creation, not in His essence, nor his characteristics; as the Jews did. Rather the Muslims say:

﴿لَيْسَ كَمِثْلِهِ شَيْءٌ وَهُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْبَصِيرُ﴾

There is nothing like unto Him, and He is the All-Hearer, the All-Seer. (Ash-Shura 42:11)

And the Muslims never compare anything of the creation to Allah, not His essence nor His characteristics. They never associate partners, strike similarities, shareholders, participants in anything of the rights of Allah, or regarding His unique and specific traits and attributes of Allah's worship and Lordship, as the Christians did. Rather the Muslims exalt Him high above any similarity, comparison, partner or associate. The Muslims believe that Allah is perfect, All Mighty, All Powerful and the creation is imperfect, weak and depend upon Allah for providing sustenance, bringing benefit and keeping away harm.

114- *(Ibn Taymiyyah, Minhaj as Sunnah, 5/169)*

Part Nine

Moderate and Balanced belief in Islam regarding the Prophets and Messengers of Allah

Belief in all of the Messengers is a pillar from the pillars of faith and the faith of a person is not complete without this belief, and whoever disbelieves or denies one Messenger from amongst them has disbelieved in all of them.

Verily from amongst the greatest blessings which Allah has bestowed upon mankind is the sending of Prophets and Messengers from their own nations, tribes and speaking their own languages. Sending Prophets and Messengers to people who are aware and familiar with their Prophet's lineage and families, manners and dealings with the people. Allah selected the Prophets and Messengers from the best of people in every nation and chose them from the best of tribes, in regards to status and honor.

The Messengers of Allah called their people to all good and that which will benefit people in this world and in the hereafter. The Messengers warned the people and prohibited them from everything evil and that which may lead to their destruction in this world and in the hereafter. These Messengers and Prophets called people to the worship of Allah alone, to follow Allah's commandments and stay away from Allah's prohibitions. These Prophets and Messengers also warned people of associating partners with Allah and the disobedience of Him, and warned the people of disobeying Allah's orders and committing prohibited things.

There doesn't exist any nation except that there were Messengers, or at least one Messenger, and this is from the mercy of Allah upon His creation and servants. So be assured that Allah didn't create the creation without sending to them those who clarified what Allah demanded/demands of them. So the creation cannot say that there never came to us a bringer of glad tidings or a warner, as Allah says:

﴿وَلَقَدْ بَعَثْنَا فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ رَسُولًا أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ وَاجْتَنِبُوا الطَّاغُوتَ ۖ فَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ هَدَى اللَّهُ وَمِنْهُمْ
مَنْ حَقَّتْ عَلَيْهِ الضَّلَالَةُ ۚ فَسِيرُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ فَانْظُرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَ عَاقِبَةُ الْمُكَذِّبِينَ﴾

And verily, We have sent among every Ummah (community, nation) a Messenger (proclaiming): "Worship Allâh (Alone), and avoid (or keep away from) Tâghût (all false deities, etc. i.e. do not worship Tâghût besides Allâh)." Then of them were some whom Allâh guided and of them were some upon whom the straying was justified. So travel through the land and see what was the end of those who denied (the truth). (An-Nahl 16:36)

And Allah says:

﴿إِنَّا أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ كَمَا أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَى نُوحٍ وَالنَّبِيِّينَ مِنْ بَعْدِهِ وَأَوْحَيْنَا إِلَى إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْمَاعِيلَ وَإِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَالْأَسْبَاطِ وَعِيسَى وَأَيُّوبَ وَيُونُسَ وَهَارُونَ وَسُلَيْمَانَ وَآتَيْنَا دَاوُودَ زَبُورًا (163) وَرُسُلًا قَدْ قَصَصْنَاهُمْ عَلَيْكَ مِنْ قَبْلُ وَرُسُلًا لَمْ نَقْصُصْهُمْ عَلَيْكَ وَكَلَّمَ اللَّهُ مُوسَى تَكْلِيمًا (164) رُسُلًا مُبَشِّرِينَ وَمُنْذِرِينَ لِئَلَّا يَكُونَ لِلنَّاسِ عَلَى اللَّهِ حُجَّةٌ بَعْدَ الرُّسُلِ وَكَانَ اللَّهُ عَزِيزًا حَكِيمًا﴾

Verily, We have inspired you (O Muhammad SAW)[] as We inspired Nûh (Noah) and the Prophets after him; We (also) inspired Ibrâhim (Abraham), Ismâ'il (Ishmael), Ishâque (Isaac), Ya'qûb (Jacob), and AlAsbât [the twelve sons of Ya'qûb (Jacob)], 'Isa (Jesus), Ayub (Job), Yûnus (Jonah), Hârûn (Aaron), and Sulaimân (Solomon), and to Dawûd (David) We gave the Zabûr (Psalms). And Messengers We have mentioned to you before, and Messengers We have not mentioned to you, - and to Mûsa (Moses) Allâh spoke directly. Messengers as bearers of good news as well as of warning in order that mankind should have no plea against Allâh after the Messengers. And Allâh is Ever All Powerful, All Wise. (An-Nisa 4:163-165)

So Allah the Most Glorious clarified the fact that He sent His Messengers to His servants and creation as bringers of glad tidings and warners of Allah's punishment. They brought glad tidings for those who obey Allah, who will be rewarded with great and beautiful rewards in this life and the next life. Allah also sent warnings for those who disobey Him, which necessitates Allah's punishment and painful torment. The reason for this being that no one can say or bear witness from amongst the disbelievers or idols which are worshipped or partners with Allah or anyone who was misguided from Allah's way; that if Allah wanted to punish us He could punish us, as Allah says:

﴿وَلَوْ أَنَّا أَهْلَكْنَاهُمْ بِعَذَابٍ مِنْ قَبْلِهِ لَقَالُوا رَبَّنَا لَوْلَا أَرْسَلْتَ إِلَيْنَا رَسُولًا فَنَتَّبِعَ آيَاتِكَ مِنْ قَبْلِ أَنْ نَذِلَّ وَنَخْزَى﴾

And if We had destroyed them with a torment before this (i.e. Messenger Muhammad SAW and the Qur'ân), they would surely have said: "Our Lord! If only You had sent us a Messenger, we should certainly have followed Your Ayât (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.), before we were humiliated and disgraced." (Ta-Ha 20:134) (look at tafsir at Tabari)

Verily the Messengers of Allah conveyed the message they were sent with, and advised their nations in the best of ways. They clarified to their people what was obligatory upon them regarding their religious and worldly life alike. The Messengers clarified what Allah has prepared for the obedient servants from rewards, and what He has prepared for the disobedient from the punishments.

The Messengers tried every way and tread every path in conveying the divine revelation of Allah to the people. They called their people to the truth constantly, in the morning, in the evening, privately and publicly. The Messengers never asked their people or nations for compensation or wages; rather they underwent, suffered and sustained pain and many hardships, physically and mentally. All of this pain, just for the reason to call the people to the truth and advise them and guide them to Allah's way.

Ibn ul Qayyim mentioned in Zaad al Ma'aad: "Hence we know that above all else, people need to know about the Messenger and the message he brought, to believe what he told us and to obey what he enjoined upon us, because there is no way to attain happiness and success, either in this world or in the Herafter, except at the hands of the Messengers. There is no way to know about good and evil in detail except through them. No one can attain the pleasure of Allah at all except through following their teachings. Good words, deeds and attitudes can only be attained through their guidance and the teachings they brought. They are the standard example; attitudes, manners and actions are to be measured against their words and attitudes. Following them makes the people of misguidance stand out. So our need for them is greater than the body's need for the soul, or the need of the eye for light, or the soul's need for its life. Whatever need or necessity you may think of, a person's need for the Messengers is many times greater. What do you think of the importance of a Prophet who, if his guidance goes away from you even for an instant, you heart will be corrupted, and you will be like a fish taken out of the water and placed in the frying pan? This is the state of man when he deviates from the way of the Messenger. Indeed he is much worse off, but no one realizes this except one in whose heart there is life, for the dead person does not feel the pain of a wound. Because a person's happiness in this world and in the Hereafter is connected to the guidance of the Prophet Muhammad, then each person who is sincere with himself and who wants to attain salvation and happiness has to know enough about the Prophet Muhammad's teachings, biography and way to ensure that he is not one of those who are ignorant of him so that he be included among his followers and his party. People vary with regard to this: some follow a little, some follow a lot and some are deprived completely. Bounty is in the hand of Allah; He gives to whomsoever He wills, and Allah is the Owner of great bounty."[1]

So verily the positions and statuses of all the nations regarding their Prophets and Messengers are well known. Some believed in the Prophets and Messengers and followed them, and others disbelieved in them and harmed them or killed them. Other people went to extremes in regards to the Prophets

---

[115-] *(Zaad al Ma'aad 1/15)*

and Messengers and raised/exalted them far above their original and rightful status.

Let's take a look at three of the most common religions and then analyze their positions and beliefs regarding the Prophets and Messengers:

1.Jews

2.Christians

3. Muslims

These three nations have been selected because they are the three nations which have the most Prophets and Messengers, and they are the three nations which the Holy books were revealed to. They are the last three nations which Messengers and Prophets were sent to, and some of them lived in the same era.

Part Ten

The Belief of the Jews regarding the Messengers and Prophets of Allah

Verily the Jews position and view of the Prophets and Messengers is one of disgrace, shame, dishonor, and infamy. Their stance towards the Prophets and Messengers stems and roots from a dirty, filthy and corrupted heart, mind and intellect. The main reason for their corruption being the following of their desires, shunning away from and abandoning the truth and altering their religious texts.

If we look briefly in the Quran we will find the position of the Jews regarding the Messengers and the Prophets which can be summarized in the following points:

A) The Jews differentiated, distinguished, discriminated between the Messengers and they didn't believe in all of them. Rather they believed in some of them and disbelieved in others. Ibn Kathir said, "The Jews did this according to their desires, and they have no proof which lead them to this belief."[1]

And from the greatest of Messengers which they didn't believe in are Jesus and Muhammad ﷺ. As well as the fact that the Jews disbelieved in many others. This is proved by their assassination and killing many of the Prophets and Messengers.

Allah the Most High has promised that the one who believes in some of the Messengers and disbelieves in others that he is a disbeliever; rather he is the true disbeliever as Allah says:

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَكْفُرُونَ بِاللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَيُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُفَرِّقُوا بَيْنَ اللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَيَقُولُونَ نُؤْمِنُ بِبَعْضٍ وَنَكْفُرُ بِبَعْضٍ وَيُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَتَّخِذُوا بَيْنَ ذَلِكَ سَبِيلًا (150) أولئك هم الكافرون حقا واعتدنا لِلْكَافِرِينَ عَذَابًا مُهِينًا﴾

Verily, those who disbelieve in Allâh and His Messengers and wish to make distinction between Allâh and His Messengers (by believing in Allâh and disbelieving in His Messengers) saying, "We believe in some but reject others," and wish to adopt a way in between.) They are in truth disbelievers. And We have prepared for the disbelievers a humiliating torment. (An-Nisaa'a 4:150-151)

116- *(Tafsir ibn Kathir 2/396)*

Ibn Jarir at Tabari said about this verse:"The Jews say: we believe in this and we disbelieve in that, as the Jews did when they disbelieved in Jesus and Muhammad ﷺ, and they believed in Musa and the rest of the Messengers as they claim. And as the Christians did by disbelieving in Muhammad ﷺ and their believing in Jesus and the rest of the Messengers as they claim.[1]

Ibn Kathir said: Allah threatens those who disbelieve in Him and in His Messengers, such as the Jews and Christians, who differentiate between Allah and His Messengers regarding faith. They believe in some Prophets and reject others, following their desires, lusts and the practices of their forefathers. They do not follow any proof for such distinction, because there is no such proof. Rather, they follow their lusts and prejudices.

The Jews, believe in the Prophets, except `Isa and Muhammad, peace be upon them. The Christians believe in the Prophets but reject the final and seal of the Prophets and Messengers, and the most honored among the Prophets, Muhammad ﷺ.

In addition, the Samirah (Samaritans) do not believe in any Prophet after Yuwsha` (Joshua), the successor of Musa bin `Imran. The Majus (Zoroastrians) are said to believe only in a Prophet called Zoroaster, although they do not believe in the law he brought them casting it behind them, and Allah knows best.

Therefore, whoever rejects even one of Allah's Prophets, he will have disbelieved in all of them, because it is required from mankind to believe in every Prophet whom Allah sent to the people of the earth. And whoever rejects one Prophet, out of envy, bias and personal whim, he only demonstrates that his faith in other Prophets is not valid, but an act of following desire and whim. This is why Allah said, **(Verily, those who disbelieve in Allah and His Messengers...)** Thus, Allah describes these people as disbelievers in Allah and His Messengers;**(and wish to make distinction between Allah and His Messengers)** in faith, **(saying, "We believe in some but reject others," and wish to adopt a way in between.)** Allah then describes them; (**They are in truth disbelievers.)** meaning, their disbelief in the Prophet they claim to believe in is clear. This is because their claimed faith in a certain Messenger is not true, for had they truly believed in him, they would have believed in other Messengers, especially if the other Messenger has a stronger proof for his truthfulness. Or at least, they would have strived hard to acquire knowledge of the truth of the other Messenger.

Allah said, **(And We have prepared for the disbelievers a humiliating torment.)** This is just punishment for belittling the Prophets whom they disbelieved in, by ignoring what the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ brought to them from Allah, and because they are interested in the insignificant possessions of this world. Or, their behavior could be the result of their disbelief in the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ after they were aware of his truth, just as the Jewish rabbis did during the time of Muhammad ﷺ, the Messenger of Allah. The

117- *(Tafsir at Tabari 9/351)*

Jews envied the Messenger ﷺ because of the great Prophethood that Allah gave him, and as a consequence, they denied the Messenger, defied him, became his enemies and fought against him. Allah sent humiliation upon them in this life, that shall be followed by disgrace in the Hereafter, **(And they were covered with humiliation and misery, and they drew on themselves the wrath of Allah.)** in this life and the Hereafter. Allah's statement**, (And those who believe in Allah and His Messengers and make no distinction between any of them,)** This refers to the Ummah of Muhammad ﷺ (Muslims) who believe in every Book that Allah has revealed and in every Prophet whom Allah has sent. Allah said, **(The Messenger believes in what has been revealed to him from his Lord, and (so do) the believers. All of them believe in Allah.)** (Quran 2:285). Allah then states that He has prepared great rewards for them, tremendous favor and a handsome bounty, **(We shall give them their rewards;)** because of their faith in Allah and His Messengers, **(and Allah is Ever Forgiving, Most Merciful.)** for their sin, if they have any."[1]

B)The Jews abandoned, betrayed and forsake their Prophets. The Jews didn't assist them nor aid them, for verily Allah took a covenant from the Jews that they would honor and assist the Prophets and Messengers as Allah says:

﴿وَلَقَدْ أَخَذَ اللَّهُ مِيثَاقَ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ وَبَعَثْنَا مِنْهُمُ اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ نَقِيبًا وَقَالَ اللَّهُ إِنِّي مَعَكُمْ لَئِنْ أَقَمْتُمُ الصَّلَاةَ وَآتَيْتُمُ الزَّكَاةَ وَآمَنْتُمْ بِرُسُلِي وَعَزَّرْتُمُوهُمْ وَأَقْرَضْتُمُ اللَّهَ قَرْضًا حَسَنًا لَأُكَفِّرَنَّ عَنْكُمْ سَيِّئَاتِكُمْ وَلَأُدْخِلَنَّكُمْ جَنَّاتٍ تَجْرِي مِنْ تَحْتِهَا الْأَنْهَارُ فَمَنْ كَفَرَ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ مِنْكُمْ فَقَدْ ضَلَّ سَوَاءَ السَّبِيلِ﴾

Indeed Allâh took the covenant from the Children of Israel (Jews), and We appointed twelve leaders among them. And Allâh said: "I am with you if you perform As-Salât (Iqâmat-as-Salât) and give Zakât and believe in My Messengers; honor and assist them, and lend to Allâh a good loan. Verily, I will remit your sins and admit you to Gardens under which rivers flow (in Paradise). But if any of you after this, disbelieved, he has indeed gone astray from the Straight Path." (Al-Ma'idah 5:12)

Ibn Kathir said about this verse:" This means that you should assist, and support the Messengers upon truth."

118- *(Tafsir ibn Kathir , surah an Nisaa' verses 150-151)*

So the Jews weren't devoted and faithful in their covenant. As it wasn't long after that until when Musa said to them:

﴿يَا قَوْمِ ادْخُلُوا الْأَرْضَ الْمُقَدَّسَةَ الَّتِي كَتَبَ اللَّهُ لَكُمْ وَلَا تَرْتَدُّوا عَلَى أَدْبَارِكُمْ فَتَنْقَلِبُوا خَاسِرِينَ﴾

"O my people! Enter the holy land (Palestine) which Allâh has assigned to you, and turn not back (in flight) for then you will be returned as losers." (Al-Ma'idah 5:21)

And the Jews responded to Musa saying:

﴿قَالُوا يَا مُوسَى إِنَّ فِيهَا قَوْمًا جَبَّارِينَ وَإِنَّا لَنْ نَدْخُلَهَا حَتَّى يَخْرُجُوا مِنْهَا فَإِنْ يَخْرُجُوا مِنْهَا فَإِنَّا دَاخِلُونَ﴾

They said: "O Mûsa (Moses)! In it (this holy land) is a people of great strength, and we shall never enter it, till they leave it; when they leave, then we will enter." (Al-Ma'idah 5:22)

Then after that it didn't take long until they announced their abandonment and betrayal of Musa and their lack of intervention, by shunning, abandoning and turning away from fighting with Musa, and the Jews left Musa alone to fight their enemies, as Allah says:

﴿قَالُوا يَا مُوسَى إِنَّا لَنْ نَدْخُلَهَا أَبَدًا مَا دَامُوا فِيهَا فَاذْهَبْ أَنْتَ وَرَبُّكَ فَقَاتِلَا إِنَّا هَاهُنَا قَاعِدُونَ﴾

They said: "O Mûsa (Moses)! We shall never enter it as long as they are there. So go you and your Lord and fight you two, we are sitting right here." (Al-Ma'idah 5:24)

The Jews penalty and punishment for this was their wandering through the desert for forty years, as Allah says:

﴿قَالَ فَإِنَّهَا مُحَرَّمَةٌ عَلَيْهِمْ أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً يَتِيهُونَ فِي الْأَرْضِ فَلَا تَأْسَ عَلَى الْقَوْمِ الْفَاسِقِينَ﴾

(Allâh) said: "Therefore it (this holy land) is forbidden to them for forty years; in distraction they will wander through the land. So be not sorrowful over the people who are the Fâsiqûn (rebellious and disobedient to Allâh)." (Al-Ma'idah 5:26)

C)The Jews dispraised, censured and disparaged some of their Prophets, they also accused the Prophets of committing major sins. The Jews also attributed every despicable, contemptible, base and vile thing to the Prophets and Messengers. Furthermore, the book which is between their hands, which they claim is the Torah, is filled with many different kinds of disgraceful, degrading, humiliating and outrageous things. It is filled with some truth as well as many lies and evil. Some of the Jews major Prophets were not even free from the harm of the Jews, not regarding the Prophets who were specifically sent to them. Let us take a look at some of what they accused some of their Prophets and Messengers of doing:

1.They described and ascribed to some of their Prophets, as being assistants in polytheism and the worshipping of other than Allah. The Jews also said that some of the Prophets facilitated the ways and means for the people to worship other than Allah. The Jews ascribed this particularly to Harun/Aaron. They said that he made for them the idol (golden calf) which they worshipped besides Allah.

Look at **(Exodus 32:1-6)**:

"When the people became aware of Moses delay in coming down from the mountain, they gathered around Aaron and said to him, "Come make us a God who will be our leader, as for the man Moses who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him. Aaron replied, "Have your wives and sons and daughters take off the golden earrings they are wearing and bring them to me. So all the people took off their earrings and brought them to Aaron. Who accepted their offering, and fashioning this gold with a graving tool, made a molten calf. Then they cried out, "This is your God, O Israel, who brought you out of the land of Egypt. On seeing this, Aaron built an altar, before the calf and proclaimed, "Tomorrow is a feast of the Lord. Early the next day the people offered holocausts and brought peace offerings. Then they sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to revel."

So this is how the book of Exodus and many of the Jews view this great Prophet of Allah, Aaron/Harun. They claim Allah sent him to call the people to the worship of Him alone, while Harun being an idol maker, inviting, enticing, luring his people to worship this idol other than Allah.

Allah said about Aaron/Harun in the Quran:

﴿وَلَقَدْ مَنَنَّا عَلَى مُوسَى وَهَارُونَ (114) وَنَجَّيْنَاهُمَا وَقَوْمَهُمَا مِنَ الْكَرْبِ الْعَظِيمِ (115)
وَنَصَرْنَاهُمْ فَكَانُوا هُمُ الْغَالِبِينَ (116) وَآتَيْنَاهُمَا الْكِتَابَ الْمُسْتَبِينَ (117) وَهَدَيْنَاهُمَا
الصِّرَاطَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ﴾

"And indeed We gave Our grace to Musa (Moses) and Harun (Aaron). And We saved them and their people from the great distress. And helped them, so that they became the victors; and We gave them the clear scripture; and guided them to the Right Path." (As Saffat 37:114-118)

And Allah said:

﴿ووهبنا له إِسحاق ويعقوب كلا هدينا ونوحا هدينا مِن قبل ومِن ذريتِهِ داوود وَسُلَيْمَانَ
وَأَيُّوبَ وَيُوسُفَ وَمُوسَى وَهَارُونَ وَكَذَٰلِكَ نَجْزِي الْمُحْسِنِينَ﴾

"And We bestowed upon him Ishaq (Isaac) and Ya'qub (Jacob), each of them We guided, and before him, We guided Nuh (Noah), and among his progeny Dawud (David), Sulaiman (Soloman), Ayyub (Job), Yusus (Joseph), Musa (Moses), and Harun (Aaron). Thus do We reward the good-doers." (al An'am 6:84)

So we as Muslims are 100 percent certain that these verses from the Old Testament (Exodus) are from the verses which the Jews altered and authored themselves. These are from the verses that the Jews said, 'this is what Allah revealed'. It is also a clear proof and evidence that the authors of these books didn't protect, guard, tend to or even care for the sacredness of their Prophets. This is clear evidence that the Jews didn't venerate or reverence them the way they should have been. Nor did the Jews fear Allah in ascribing to the Prophets things which slander, defame and curse them. The Jews even said that some of the Prophets betrayed the message which they were sent with, and forced their nations to worship other than Allah.

Allah the Most Magnificent mentioned the story of the Jews in the Quran when they were worshipping the golden calf. Allah clarified that the one who made the golden calf and enticed and invited the Jews to worship it was 'as-Samaree', and not Harun. Rather Allah informed us that Harun warned his people of worshipping this idol, but his people didn't listen or pay attention to his warning and disobeyed him, and eventually contradicted and conflicted with him and did the opposite of what he prohibited them from doing,

as Allah says:

﴿وَمَا أَعْجَلَكَ عَنْ قَوْمِكَ يَا مُوسَى (83) قَالَ هُمْ أُولَاءِ عَلَى أَثَرِي وَعَجِلْتُ إِلَيْكَ رَبِّ لِتَرْضَى (84)
قَالَ فَإِنَّا قَدْ فَتَنَّا قَوْمَكَ مِنْ بَعْدِكَ وَأَضَلَّهُمُ السَّامِرِيُّ (85) فَرَجَعَ مُوسَى إِلَى قَوْمِهِ غَضْبَانَ أَسِفًا قَالَ يَا قَوْمِ
أَلَمْ يَعِدْكُمْ رَبُّكُمْ وَعْدًا حَسَنًا أَفَطَالَ عَلَيْكُمُ الْعَهْدُ أَمْ أَرَدْتُمْ أَنْ يَحِلَّ عَلَيْكُمْ غَضَبٌ مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ فَأَخْلَفْتُمْ
مَوْعِدِي (86) قَالُوا مَا أَخْلَفْنَا مَوْعِدَكَ بِمَلْكِنَا وَلَكِنَّا حُمِّلْنَا أَوْزَارًا مِنْ زِينَةِ الْقَوْمِ فَقَذَفْنَاهَا فَكَذَلِكَ أَلْقَى
السَّامِرِيُّ (87) فَأَخْرَجَ لَهُمْ عِجْلًا جَسَدًا لَهُ خُوَارٌ فَقَالُوا هَذَا إِلَهُكُمْ وَإِلَهُ مُوسَى فَنَسِيَ (88) أَفَلَا يَرَوْنَ
ألا يرجع إِلَيهِم قولا ولا يملك لهم ضرًا ولا نفعا (89) وَلَقَدْ قَالَ لَهُمْ هَارُونُ مِنْ قَبْلُ يَا قَوْمِ إِنَّمَا فُتِنْتُمْ
بِهِ وَإِنَّ رَبَّكُمُ الرَّحْمَنُ فَاتَّبِعُونِي وَأَطِيعُوا أَمْرِي (90) قَالُوا لَنْ نَبْرَحَ عَلَيْهِ عَاكِفِينَ حَتَّى يَرْجِعَ إِلَيْنَا
مُوسَى﴾

"And what made you hasten from your people, O Mûsa (Moses)?" He said: "They are close on my footsteps, and I hastened to You, O my Lord, that You might be pleased." (Allâh) said: "Verily! We have tried your people in your absence, and As-Samiri has led them astray." Then Mûsa (Moses) returned to his people in a state of anger and sorrow. He said: "O my people! Did not your Lord promise you a fair promise? Did then the promise seem to you long in coming? Or did you desire that wrath should descend from your Lord on you, so you broke your promise to me (i.e. disbelieving in Allâh and worshipping the calf)?" They said: "We broke not the promise to you, of our own will, but we were made to carry the weight of the ornaments of the [Fir'aun's (Pharaoh)] people, then we cast them (into the fire), and that was what As-Samiri suggested." Then he took out (of the fire) for them a statue of a calf which seemed to low. They said: "This is your ilâh (God), and the ilâh (God) of Mûsa (Moses), but [Mûsa (Moses)] has forgotten (his God).'" Did they not see that it could not return them a word (for answer), and that it had no power either to harm them or to do them good? And Hârûn (Aaron) indeed had said to them beforehand: "O my people! You are being tried in this, and verily, your Lord is (Allâh) the Most Beneficent, so follow me and obey my order." They said: "We will not stop worshipping it (i.e. the calf), until Mûsa (Moses) returns to us." (Ta-Ha 20:83-91)

These verses are clear proof that Harun is completely innocent from what the Jews ascribed and accused him of doing. These verses are from the Quran which contains no falsehood nor alterations and the only holy book which has been preserved completely from the time of revelation up until today. Let us depend on and take our information from sources which we know are completely authentic and free from man made changes and alterations.

The Jews accused the Prophet Sulaiman of inclining to and being seduced by his women and showing partiality to them, which enticed him and led him to worshipping idols. The Jews claimed Sulaiman's heart and faith were not entirely and sincerely for Allah. They also accused him of building places of worship, to worship these idols. It mentions in **(1 Kings 11:1-10)**:

" But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites: Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their Gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other Gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the Goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father. Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their Gods. And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other Gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded. " (King James Version)

This great Prophet Sulaiman, who didn't even endorse, approve of nor consent to the Queen of Sheba (Saba) and her nation to worship the sun and moon besides Allah, and who exerted everything in his power and abilities to guide them to the worship of Allah alone, accused of these great and evil things. The Prophet Sulaiman who also showed her some of Allah's miracles which Allah blessed him with, to motivate her to be guided to Islam, until she said:

﴿قِيلَ لَهَا ادْخُلِي الصَّرْحَ فَلَمَّا رَأَتْهُ حَسِبَتْهُ لُجَّةً وَكَشَفَتْ عَنْ سَاقَيْهَا قَالَ إِنَّهُ صَرْحٌ مُمَرَّدٌ مِنْ قَوَارِيرَ قَالَتْ رَبِّ إِنِّي ظَلَمْتُ نَفْسِي وَأَسْلَمْتُ مَعَ سُلَيْمَانَ لِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ﴾

It was said to her: "Enter As-Sarh" [(a glass surface with water underneath it) or a palace], but when she saw it, she thought it was a pool, and she (tucked up her clothes) uncovering her legs, Sulaimân (Solomon) said: "Verily, it is Sarh [(a glass surface with water underneath it) or a palace] paved smooth with slab of glass." She said: "My Lord! Verily, I have wronged myself, and I submit (in Islâm, together with Sulaimân (Solomon), to Allâh, the Lord of the 'Alamîn (mankind, jinns and all that exists)." (An-Naml 27:44)

After knowing all of this, the Jews still ascribed these things to Sulaiman, and said that he inclined to worshipping idols because he was influenced and

enticed by his wives. This is just another example of the Jews great and outrageous crimes.

2. The Jews accused and ascribed to some of the Prophets and Messengers the major sin of drinking alcohol. The Jews also accused some of them of committing fornication and killing innocent people.

The Jews ascribed this to the father and first of the Prophets and Messengers, Nuh (Noah). The Jews accused Nuh of drinking liquor until he became drunk and intoxicated and exposed himself laying naked inside his tent , as it states in **(Genesis 9:18-26):**

"And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan. These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread. And Noah began to be a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard: And he drank of the wine, and was drunk; and he was uncovered within his tent. And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him. And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren. And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant." (King James Version)

So this is how the altered Book of the Jews (Torah) views the Prophet Nuh, the one who remained with his people for 950 years calling the people to the oneness of Allah and to the worship of Allah alone being perseverant and patient with his people. Nuh reminding them in the night, in the day, publicly and privately. The Prophet whom Allah named a whole chapter in the Quran after him (Chapter 71). The Jews viewed him as a wrongdoer (fasiq) who never became sober from drinking alcohol. This is blasphemy and falsehood and we ask Allah to give all those who talk bad about the Prophets and Messengers what they deserve for inventing these false claims.

Allah says in the Quran:

﴿وَلَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا نُوحًا إِلَى قَوْمِهِ فَلَبِثَ فِيهِمْ أَلْفَ سَنَةٍ إِلَّا خَمْسِينَ عَامًا فَأَخَذَهُمُ الطُّوفَانُ وَهُمْ ظَالِمُونَ﴾

And indeed We sent Nûh (Noah) to his people, and he stayed among them a thousand years less fifty years [inviting them to believe in the Oneness of Allâh (Monotheism), and discard the false Gods and other deities], and the Deluge overtook them while they were Zâlimûn (wrong-doers, polytheists, disbelievers, etc.). (Al-'Ankabut 29:14)

And Allah says:

﴿وَآتَيْنَا مُوسَى الْكِتَابَ وَجَعَلْنَاهُ هُدًى لِبَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ أَلَّا تَتَّخِذُوا مِنْ دُونِي وَكِيلًا (2) ذُرِّيَّةَ مَنْ حَمَلْنَا مَعَ نُوحٍ إِنَّهُ كَانَ عَبْدًا شَكُورًا﴾

And We gave Mûsa (Moses) the Scripture and made it a guidance for the Children of Israel (saying): "Take not other than Me as (your) Wakîl (Protector, Lord, or Disposer of your affairs, etc). "O offspring of those whom We carried (in the ship) with Nûh (Noah)! Verily, he was a grateful slave." (Al-Isra 17:2-3)

Allah also mentioned Nuh in the Quran:

﴿سَلَامٌ عَلَى نُوحٍ فِي الْعَالَمِينَ (79) إِنَّا كَذَلِكَ نَجْزِي الْمُحْسِنِينَ (80) إِنَّهُ مِنْ عِبَادِنَا الْمُؤْمِنِينَ﴾

"May peace be sent upon Nuh from Us amongst all that exists. Verily, this is how We reward the good doers. Verily he (Nuh) was one of our believing slaves." (As Saffat 37:79-81)

If you observe **(Genesis 9:22),** you will come to know the intentions of the Jews in cursing the people of Canaan who were the enemies of the Jews. As there is a great mistake in this because Ham was the one who saw his father Nuh naked according to this text. So now the question is, why do the Jews curse Nuh's son Canaan? Keeping in mind the fact that Ham has other sons other than Canaan??

The Jews said in **(Genesis 10:6):**

"And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan." (King James Version)

So why did the Jews specify Canaan from amongst his brothers. The reason for this is because they have a special and specific reason of cursing the people of Canaan, even if it was at the cost of lieing upon Allah the Most High by changing the texts of the Torah.

The Jews ascribed to the Prophet Lut/Lot that he fornicated with his daughter. The Jews said: 'that Lot's daughters served him alcohol until he became intoxicated and drunk. Then he committed fornication with his daughters and they both became pregnant by him.

It is mentioned in **(Genesis 19:30-38):**

"And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is

old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. And the first born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day. And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day." (King James Version)

So this is clear defamation, slander, falsehood which was ascribed to this great Prophet Lut/Lot, his daughters and family. These false accusations about Lut/Lot and all of the other Prophets and Messengers are something which the Muslims deny completely, refuting and rebuking such falsehood. Allah mentioned the righteousness of Lut, his family and their purity, Lut's enemies said about them, as Allah says:

﴿فَمَا كَانَ جَوَابَ قَوْمِهِ إِلَّا أَنْ قَالُوا أَخْرِجُوا آلَ لُوطٍ مِنْ قَرْيَتِكُمْ إِنَّهُمْ أُنَاسٌ يَتَطَهَّرُونَ﴾

There was no other answer given by his people except that they said: "Drive out the family of Lout (Lot) from your city. Verily, these are men who want to be clean and pure!" (An-Naml 27:56)

Allah also said:

﴿وإِسمَاعِيل واليسع ويونس ولوطا و كلا فضلنا على العالمين﴾

And Isma'il (Ishmael) and al Yas'a (Elijah), and Yunus (Jonah) and Lut (Lot, and each one of them We made virtuous and preferred them over everyone of their times." (al An'am 6:86)

And Allah said about Lut also:

﴿وَلُوطًا آتَيْنَاهُ حُكْمًا وَعِلْمًا وَنَجَّيْنَاهُ مِنَ الْقَرْيَةِ الَّتِي كَانَتْ تَعْمَلُ الْخَبَائِثَ إِنَّهُمْ كَانُوا قَوْمَ سَوْءٍ فَاسِقِينَ (74) وَأَدْخَلْنَاهُ فِي رَحْمَتِنَا إِنَّهُ مِنَ الصَّالِحِينَ}

"And remember Lut, We gave him the rightful judgment of affairs and Prophethood and religious knowledge and We saved him from the town who practiced evil, wicked and filthy deeds. Verily they were a people

given to evil and were disobedient to Allah. And We admitted him (Lut) to Our Mercy; truly he was of the righteous." (al Anbiya'a 21:74-75)

But the Jews evil intentions seen in the texts which they altered in the Old Testament was slandering and cursing their enemies from the Moabites and the Ammonites. The Quran clearly refutes these false and evil accusations of the Jews which they attributed to Lut.

The alleged Torah also ascribes to the righteous Prophet and king David/Dawud fornication with a wife of one of his soldiers, who eventually became pregnant by him secretly. And David being afraid of being exposed planned to kill the soldier and then marry the woman after killing him.

Then the alleged Torah despicably describes what the Jews claim David did by demanding the return of the woman's husband to live with his wife, as David was trying to cover up his crime of fornication, and ascribe the child to 'Uriah' (her husband). But Uriah didn't have relations with his wife and when David became upset and hopeless in the situation, he ordered that Uriah be put in the front of the army where the fighting is fierce, then the remaining soldiers pulled back and left him to be killed. **(2 Samuel 11:1-27):**

"And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem. And it came to pass in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite? And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house. And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said: I am with child. And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered. And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king. But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his Lord, and went not down to his house. And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? Why then didst thou not go down unto thine house? And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my Lord Joab, and the servants of my Lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. And David said to Uriah, Tarry here today also, and tomorrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his Lord, but went not

down to his house. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die. And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king, And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? Why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him. And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD." (King James Version)

So look and ponder over this verse and it will be clear how the Jews viewed this great Prophet and king. The Jews didn't deny or negate ascribing fornication to the great and noble Prophet of Allah- David and they made him to be as one who supports and advocates killing without just cause, rather he ordered with the killing of innocent people. But however the Muslims totally and completely deny these fabricated narrations and negate every negative thing which could be ascribed to any and all of the Prophets. We also know that this is from the evil actions of the rabbis and the Jews because it is clearly contradictory to what the Quran says about this great and noble Prophet.

Allah said about Dawud/David in the Quran:

﴿وَلَقَدْ آتَيْنَا دَاوُودَ وَسُلَيْمَانَ عِلْمًا وَقَالَا الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ الَّذِي فَضَّلَنَا عَلَى كَثِيرٍ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ﴾

And indeed We gave knowledge to Dawud and Sulayman, and they both said: "All the praises and thanks be to Allah, Who has preferred us above many of His believing servants!" (an Naml:15)

And Allah said:

﴿وَلَقَدْ آتَيْنَا دَاوُودَ مِنَّا فَضْلًا يَا جِبَالُ أَوِّبِي مَعَهُ وَالطَّيْرَ وَأَلَنَّا لَهُ الْحَدِيدَ﴾

And indeed We bestowed grace on David from Us (saying): "O you mountains. Glorify (Allâh) with him! And you birds (also)! And We made the iron soft for him." (Saba' 34:10)

And Allah said:

﴿اصْبِرْ عَلَى مَا يَقُولُونَ وَاذْكُرْ عَبْدَنَا دَاوُودَ ذَا الْأَيْدِ إِنَّهُ أَوَّابٌ﴾

Be patient (O Muhammad SAW) of what they say, and remember Our slave Dâwûd (David), endued with power. Verily, he was ever oft-returning in all matters and in repentance (toward Allâh). (Sad 38:17)

4.They said that the Prophet Ya'qoob (Jacob) stole flocks of sheep from his father in law, and took his family away without his father in law's knowledge: ***(Genesis 31:14-19):***

"Rachel and Leah answered him: "Have we still an heir's portion in our father's house? Are we not regarded by him as outsiders? He not only sold us; he has even used up the money that he got for us. All the wealth that God reclaimed from our father really belongs to us and our children. Therefore, do just as God has told you. Jacob proceeded to put his children and wives on camels, and he drove off with all his livestock and all the property he had acquired in Paddanaram, to go to his father Isaac in the land of Canaan."

These are more false claims which the Jews ascribed to the Prophet Ya'qoob /Jacob and from amongst the alterations the Jews made to the Torah. Allah clearly states in the Quran:

﴿وَوَهَبْنَا لَهُ إِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ كُلًّا هَدَيْنَا وَنُوحًا هَدَيْنَا مِنْ قَبْلُ وَمِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِهِ دَاوُودَ وَسُلَيْمَانَ
وَأَيُّوبَ وَيُوسُفَ وَمُوسَى وَهَارُونَ وَكَذَلِكَ نَجْزِي الْمُحْسِنِينَ﴾

"And We bestowed upon him Ishaq (Isaac) and Ya'qub (Jacob), each of them We guided, and before him, We guided Nuh (Noah), and among his progeny Dawud (David), Sulaiman (Soloman), Ayyub (Job), Yusus (Joseph), Musa (Moses), and Harun (Aaron). Thus do We reward the good-doers." (al An'am 6:84)

And Allah says:

﴿وَوَهَبْنَا له إِسحاق ويعقوب نافِلة و كلا جعلنا صالحِين﴾

"And We bestowed upon him Ishaq (Isaac) and a grandson Ya'qub (Jacob). Each one We made righteous." (al Anbiya'a 21:72)

5. They say that Reuben committed adultery with the wife of his father Ya'qoob, and that the Prophet Ya'qoob knew of this evil deed but said nothing: ***(Genesis 35:22):***

"While Israel was encamped in that region, Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine. When Israel heard of it, he was greatly offended."

6. The Jews killed, slaughtered and assassinated some of their Prophets, which the Bible itself bears witness to these atrocious and evil crimes:

As it says in the New Testament, **Luke 13:34:**

"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the Prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing." (New International Version)

Allah The Most High recorded these atrocious acts of the Jews and their despicable and evil views towards their Prophets and Messengers in numerous verses in the Quran.

Allah scolded, reprimanded and rebuked them for these evil, ugly, atrocious acts, and great crimes which they committed towards the ones who were sent to them (Prophets/Messengers) to guide them to the truth.

The Jews committed great crimes against the Prophets and Messengers whom Allah sent to them to guide them to the truth, but the Jews what did they do???

Every time a Messenger came to them and called them to that which was contrary to their evil desires and lowly opinions, the Jews exerted themselves in harming the Prophets, abandoning them, preventing them, and hindering them from the propagation and spreading of the truth.The Jews using many different kinds of tricks, ploys, tactics, and devious ways. The Jews cursed the Prophets, insulting them, offending them, denying and negating their noble virtues and status, which eventually led them to killing, slaughtering and assassinating them.

Allah the Most Glorious says in the Quran:

﴿وَلَقَدْ آتَيْنَا مُوسَى الْكِتَابَ وَقَفَّيْنَا مِنْ بَعْدِهِ بِالرُّسُلِ وَآتَيْنَا عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ الْبَيِّنَاتِ وَأَيَّدْنَاهُ بِرُوحِ الْقُدُسِ أَفَكُلَّمَا جَاءَكُمْ رَسُولٌ بِمَا لَا تَهْوَى أَنْفُسُكُمُ اسْتَكْبَرْتُمْ فَفَرِيقًا كَذَّبْتُمْ وَفَرِيقًا تَقْتُلُونَ﴾

And indeed, We gave Mûsa (Moses) the Book and followed him up with a succession of Messengers. And We gave 'Isa (Jesus), the son of Maryam (Mary), clear signs and supported him with Rûh-ul-Qudus [Jibrael (Gabriel)]. Is it that whenever there came to you a Messenger with what you yourselves desired not, you grew arrogant? Some, you disbelieved and some, you killed. (Al-Baqarah 2:87)

And Allah says:

﴿لَقَدْ أَخَذْنَا مِيثَاقَ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ وَأَرْسَلْنَا إِلَيْهِمْ رُسُلًا كُلَّمَا جَاءَهُمْ رَسُولٌ بِمَا لَا تَهْوَى أَنْفُسُهُمْ فَرِيقًا كَذَّبُوا وَفَرِيقًا يَقْتُلُونَ﴾

Verily, We took the covenant of the Children of Israel and sent them Messengers. Whenever there came to them a Messenger with what they themselves desired not - a group of them they called liars and others among them they killed. (Al-Ma'idah 5:70)

So the Jews actions and beliefs regarding their despicable views of the Prophets called for and summoned the anger of Allah to be upon them accompanied by Allah's detest, abomination, abhorrence and displeasure. Which deserved and necessitated Allah's punishment, wrath and rancor as Allah said:

﴿وَإِذْ قُلْتُمْ يَا مُوسَى لَنْ نَصْبِرَ عَلَى طَعَامٍ وَاحِدٍ فَادْعُ لَنَا رَبَّكَ يُخْرِجْ لَنَا مِمَّا تُنْبِتُ الْأَرْضُ مِنْ بَقْلِهَا وَقِثَّائِهَا وَفُومِهَا وَعَدَسِهَا وَبَصَلِهَا قَالَ أَتَسْتَبْدِلُونَ الَّذِي هُوَ أَدْنَى بِالَّذِي هُوَ خَيْرٌ اهْبِطُوا مِصْرًا فَإِنَّ لَكُمْ مَا سَأَلْتُمْ وَضُرِبَتْ عَلَيْهِمُ الذِّلَّةُ وَالْمَسْكَنَةُ وَبَاءُوا بِغَضَبٍ مِنَ اللَّهِ ذَلِكَ بِأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَكْفُرُونَ بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ وَيَقْتُلُونَ النَّبِيِّينَ بِغَيْرِ الْحَقِّ ذَلِكَ بِمَا عَصَوْا وَكَانُوا يَعْتَدُونَ﴾

And (remember) when you said, "O Mûsa (Moses)! We cannot endure one kind of food. So invoke your Lord for us to bring forth for us of what the earth grows, its herbs, its cucumbers, its Fûm (wheat or garlic), its lentils and its onions." He said, "Would you exchange that which is better for that which is lower? Go you down to any town and you shall find what you want!" And they were covered with humiliation and misery, and they

drew on themselves the Wrath of Allâh. That was because they used to disbelieve the Ayât (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.) of Allâh and killed the Prophets wrongfully. That was because they disobeyed and used to transgress the bounds (in their disobedience to Allâh, i.e. commit crimes and sins). (Al-Baqarah 2:61)

And Allah says:

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَكْفُرُونَ بِآيَاتِ اللهِ وَيَقْتُلُونَ النَّبِيِّينَ بِغَيْرِ حَقٍّ وَيَقْتُلُونَ الَّذِينَ يَأْمُرُونَ بِالْقِسْطِ مِنَ النَّاسِ فَبَشِّرْهُمْ بِعَذَابٍ أَلِيمٍ﴾

Verily! Those who disbelieve in the Ayât (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.) of Allâh and kill the Prophets without right, and kill those men who order just dealings, ... announce to them a painful torment. (Aali Imran 3:21)

Verily the Jews exceeded the bounds and went to extremes in killing and slaughtering their Prophets and taking relish in it and enjoying it. Also their disobedience to Allah and their disbelief in Him as well as spilling the blood of their Prophets. They would kill a Prophet or Prophets then pursue their jobs and go to work, living their everyday life as if nothing happened or as they didn't commit any sin, or crime. As it came in a narration from Abdullah ibn Masood[1], "The people of Israel used to kill 300 Prophets in one day, then they would go to their markets and shops towards the end of the day."[2]

From the greatest of Prophets whom they assassinated and killed unjustly was Zakariyyah and his son Yahya/John.

Al Hakim narrated on the authority of Abdullah ibn Abaas regarding Allah's saying **(Aali Imraan 3:21)**:" Jesus the son of Maryam was sent amongst his 12 disciples who used to teach the people. Jesus used to prohibit the people from marrying the daughter of their brothers (niece), at that time there was a king who had a niece, and this king took a liking to this woman, and desired her, and the king used to carry out/execute anything which the woman asked of daily. So the mother of this woman said to her: 'if the king asks you if you have any requests or demands, tell him to kill Yahya/John the son of Zakariyyah, then the king asked her. "What are your needs or desires today?" She replied: "My need is that I want you to kill Yahya the son of Zakariyyah", the king replied: "Any other demands", she replied :'I will not ask you except

[119]-*Abdullah ibn Mas'ud ibn Gafil ibn Habeeb al Hudhali, Abu Abdurahman, from the first ones to enter Islam. He was from amongst the major scholars of the companions. Umar ibn al Khattab made him the governor of al Koofah. He died in hijri or after that in al Madinah, when he was in his sixties. He narrated 84 -892 ahadeeth. (6)*

[120]-*(Tafsir ibn Kathir surah Ali Imran verse #21, and Abu Dawud at Tayalasee mentioned it in his book, and the men in the chain of narration are trustworthy)*

for this.' So when Yahya came the king ordered for his slaughtering and assassination."[1]

Ibn Jarir at Tabari and Ibn al Qayim mentioned that the Jews killed Zakariyyah as they killed his son Yahya, and they even gathered together and wanted to kill the Messiah Jesus the son of Maryam. But Allah protected him and preserved him from their evil ploy, Allah raised Jesus to the sky, and then Allah cast Jesus' resemblance upon another man, then the Jews killed him and crucified him, and they believed that they killed Jesus, as Allah says in the Quran:

﴿وَقَوْلِهِمْ إِنَّا قَتَلْنَا الْمَسِيحَ عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ وَمَا قَتَلُوهُ وَمَا صَلَبُوهُ وَلَكِنْ شُبِّهَ لَهُمْ وَإِنَّ الَّذِينَ اخْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ لَفِي شَكٍّ مِنْهُ مَا لَهُمْ بِهِ مِنْ عِلْمٍ إِلَّا اتِّبَاعَ الظَّنِّ وَمَا قَتَلُوهُ يَقِينًا (157) بَلْ رَفَعَهُ اللَّهُ إِلَيْهِ وَكَانَ اللَّهُ عَزِيزًا حَكِيمًا﴾

And because of their saying (in boast):"We killed Messiah 'Isa (Jesus), son of Maryam (Mary), the Messenger of Allâh," - but they killed him not, nor crucified him, but the resemblance of 'Isa (Jesus) was put over another man (and they killed that man), and those who differ therein are full of doubts. They have no (certain) knowledge, they follow nothing but conjecture. For surely; they killed him not [i.e. 'Isa (Jesus), son of Maryam (Mary)]: But Allâh raised him ['IesaIsa (Jesus)] up (with his body and soul) unto Himself (and he is in the heavens). And Allâh is Ever All Powerful, All Wise. (An-Nisaa'a 4:158)

Just as the Quran recorded and put this great crime in record, we also find in some of the texts of the bible the occurrence of this in **(1 Kings 19:10):**

"He answered: "I have been most zealous for the Lord, the God of hosts, but the Israelites have forsaken your covenant, torn down your altars, and put your Prophets to the sword. I alone am left, and they seek to take my life." (Catholic version)

So here we observe how the Children of Israel tried to kill the Prophet of Allah Ilyaas (Elijah) and the book of Kings mentions his name as (Elyaa/Elijah), and what forced him to flee to the mountains and take shelter was the fact that

[121]- *(see al Mustadrak Hakim vol.3/pg.6 #3200, who said: this hadeeth is authentic based upon the conditions of al Saheehul Bukhari and Muslim and they didn't mention it in their Saheehs, this narration also has a 'shahid' (supporting narration) with a 'gareeb' isnad and matn. Ibn Jarir mentioned it in his tafsir,also Ibn Munthir and Ibn Abee ad Dunya, but this narration is 'munkar' as adh Dhabee mentioned as one of the narrators has weakness. Allah knows best)*

they left off Allah's covenant and were killing Allah's Messengers **(1 Kings 19:1-18):**

" And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the Prophets with the sword. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the Gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time. And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, it is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers. And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God. And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy Prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake: And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: <u>because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy Prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away</u>. And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria: And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy room. And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him." (King James Version)

This text which the rabbis of the Jews and the writers of their holy books authored is clear and unprecedented proof of the Jews lack of morals, ethics and manners and shows us their evil character which is deep rooted within them. Even to the extent where they aren't even embarrassed or show guilt in admitting these great crimes, rather they are proud and boastful of it. By authoring these texts it is as if they have recorded and talked about their great and noble acts which they have performed. We seek refuge in Allah from these evil deeds.

It is clear and apparent that these morals, ethics and character is deep rooted inside the Jews, firstly by looking at the books which they altered and authored (Torah, Talmud) which are inseparable from them in regards to the beliefs they have regarding the Prophets and Messengers of Allah. These very morals weren't only directed to their Prophets in particular, for verily they even tried to assassinate the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ, by trying to poison him, with the goal of killing him. Also the Jewish tribe- Bani an Nadheer tried to assassinate him by trying to throw a large rock upon him. These instances occurring as is customary to the Jews and their evil and despicable ways and their evil plots to kill the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ, the Muslims and all of mankind in general. As it came in an authentic hadeeth:

"That a Jewish woman came to the Prophet with a poisoned sheep and the Prophet ate from it, and she was brought to the Prophet and he asked her about it, she said:"I wanted to kill you", and the Prophet ﷺ replied :'Allah would never give you the power or authority to do that"....then the companions said: "should we kill her?, The Prophet ﷺ replied : "no", and the signs/traces of him being poisoned were still visible in his mouth..."[1]

Some other narrations show evidence that when the Prophet died he still felt traces of the poison of the Jew, **in the hadeeth of Aishah:"the Prophet ﷺ used to say while he was sick before his death, "O Aishah, I still feel/find traces of pain from the food I ate in Khaybar, even at these moments I feel the pain in my aorta/back from the poison."**[2]

And the modern day events are one of the greatest witnesses to their crimes against the Muslims and all of humanity in general.

So what we mentioned is the view of the Jews regarding the Messengers and Prophets of Allah. They believed in some of them and they denied others. The Jews constant dispraise of the Prophets and Messengers, their harming them, their cursing, slandering and defaming them. The Jews accusing the Prophets of committing major sins and crimes like drinking liquor and becoming intoxicated, committing fornication, killing innocent people, then finally the

[1]- *Saheeh ul Bukhari in the book of Gifts, accepting gifts from polytheists #2617 and Muslim,*
[123]- *(Saheeh ul Bukhari, Book of Battles #4428)*

driving away, expulsion of the Prophets from their lands, then the pursuing of the Prophets and eventually killing some of them.

This is clear proof of the Jew's views and beliefs towards the Prophets of Allah and apparent evidence of the range and extent of their neglect regarding the rights of these noble Prophets. This serves as another clarification of the Jews deficiencies, shortcomings and negligence in their beliefs and their harsh and severe abandonment and hostility towards the Prophets and Messengers. This is the Jews distinctive quality, trait and their distinguishing feature which is the most apparent regarding this subject. Keeping in mind that both extremism and negligence are from amongst their traits, as they may have gone to extremes regarding some of their Prophets and raised them above their statuses. Raising them above the status of Prophet and Messenger, as what happened to Uzair, when the Jews said that he is the son of Allah, as Allah mentions:

﴿وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ عُزَيْرٌ ابْنُ اللَّهِ وَقَالَتِ النَّصَارَى الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ اللَّهِ ذَلِكَ قَوْلُهُمْ بِأَفْوَاهِهِمْ
يُضَاهِئُونَ قَوْلَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ قَاتَلَهُمُ اللَّهُ أَنَّى يُؤْفَكُونَ﴾

And the Jews say: 'Uzair (Ezra) is the son of Allâh, and the Christians say: Messiah is the son of Allâh. That is a saying from their mouths. They imitate the saying of the disbelievers of old. Allâh's Curse be on them, how they are deluded away from the truth![] (At-Tawbah 9:30)

Also from the clear signs of their extremism is the Jews taking the graves of some of their Prophets as places of worship as the Prophet Muhammad has told us, as he ﷺ said: "Allah has cursed the Jews and Christians who took the graves of their Prophets as places of worship."[1]

The Jews also had some extremism regarding some of their Prophets, but however when the most preponderant trait known about them was negligence and shortcomings regarding the Prophet's and Messenger's rights, some of the people thought that the Jews had no extremist views. This being because of the numerous verses in the Quran which refer to the Jews as killing the Prophets and disbelieving in them. Perhaps even some people because the following of their desires, tried to cast doubts in some of the hadeeth/Prophetic narrations which we mentioned and they say that these hadeeth conflict with or contradict the Quran, which point out the Jews negligence and shortcomings. And they weren't attentive to what the Quran said about the traits of extremism which they have regarding Uzair.

[124-] *(Saheeh ul Bukhari, Book of Prayer #436)*

Part Eleven

The Position of the Christians regarding the Prophets and Messengers

If the preponderant trait amongst the Jews was found to be negligence, deficiency, abandonment, shunning and turning away from the Prophets and Messengers of Allah, with their extremism regarding some of them like their belief in Uzair. Verily, the Christians have gone to the utmost extreme and total opposite of the Jews.

As what is most apparent is their extremism and excessiveness, as well as their negligence not only regarding Jesus, but the other Prophets as well. We could summarize the Christians views/stances in the following points:

1. The Christians do not believe in all of the Prophets and Messengers, rather they distinguish/differentiate between them, as they believe in some of them and disbelieve in others, and went to extremes regarding others.

The Christians are the ones Allah intended in his saying

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَكْفُرُونَ بِاللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَيُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُفَرِّقُوا بَيْنَ اللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَيَقُولُونَ نُؤْمِنُ بِبَعْضٍ وَنَكْفُرُ بِبَعْضٍ

وَيُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَتَّخِذُوا بَيْنَ ذَلِكَ سَبِيلًا (150) أولئك هم الكافرون حقا واعتدنا للكافرين عذابا مهينا﴾

Verily, those who disbelieve in Allâh and His Messengers and wish to make distinction between Allâh and His Messengers (by believing in Allâh and disbelieving in His Messengers) saying, "We believe in some but reject others," and wish to adopt a way in between. They are in truth disbelievers. And We have prepared for the disbelievers a humiliating torment. (An-Nisaa'a 4:150-151)

We mentioned previously the meaning of this verse, as we said that the Christians are from those who believed in some of the Prophets and disbelieved in others, as they believed in Jesus and Musa as they claimed, and disbelieved in Muhammad ﷺ.

2. The Christians exceeded the bounds and went to extremes regarding the Prophet and Messenger of Allah, Jesus; the Christians raised him above his proper status which Allah has chosen for him. At the same time they lowered Jesus from his status and position as Prophet and Messenger.

The Christians don't believe that Jesus was a servant of Allah being Allah's Prophet and Messenger, as they made Jesus to be Allah or the son of Allah or one of the trinity who make up Allah. The Christians attributed and ascribed to Jesus actions which are only befitting for Allah the Most High. The

Christian faith or articles of faith which they came to consensus upon after the council of Nicea were the following:

A)Faith/belief in one God, the father, the controller, the guardian of the heavens and the earth, the maker of the apparent and the unseen.

b) Faith in Jesus, the only son of the father, born and not created, equal to the father in essence, he is everything and the reason we are human, and for the reason of our mistakes and sins he descended from the sky and incarnated himself in the Holy Spirit and from the Virgin Mary. He was crucified while still being alive and experienced pain and was buried, then he was awakened from amongst the deceased on the third day, according to what is in their books. Then Jesus ascended to the sky/heavens and sat on the right side of the Lord and he will return to judge between the living and the dead and his reign and dominion are eternal.

Verily, the Quran mentioned the Christian's extremism and false statements regarding Jesus and their saying that Jesus has divine, Godly powers and their saying that Jesus is the son of God. Allah has said that they are disbelievers for saying this:

﴿لَقَدْ كَفَرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ وَقَالَ الْمَسِيحُ يَا بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ رَبِّي وَرَبَّكُمْ إِنَّهُ مَنْ يُشْرِكْ بِاللَّهِ فَقَدْ حَرَّمَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ الْجَنَّةَ وَمَأْوَاهُ النَّارُ وَمَا لِلظَّالِمِينَ مِنْ أَنْصَارٍ (72) لَقَدْ كَفَرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ ثَالِثُ ثَلَاثَةٍ وَمَا مِنْ إِلَهٍ إِلَّا إِلَهٌ وَاحِدٌ وَإِنْ لَمْ يَنْتَهُوا عَمَّا يَقُولُونَ لَيَمَسَّنَّ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ﴾

Surely, they have disbelieved who say: "Allâh is the Messiah ['Iesa (Jesus)], son of Maryam (Mary)." But the Messiah ['Iesa (Jesus)] said: "O Children of Israel! Worship Allâh, my Lord and your Lord." Verily, whosoever sets up partners in worship with Allâh, then Allâh has forbidden Paradise for him, and the Fire will be his abode. And for the Thâlimûn (polytheists and wrongdoers) there are no helpers. Surely, disbelievers are those who said: "Allâh is the third of the three (in a Trinity)." But there is no ilâh (God) (none who has the right to be worshipped) but One Ilâh (God -Allâh). And if they cease not from what they say, verily, a painful torment will befall the disbelievers among them. (Al-Ma'idah 5:72-73)

It has been mentioned in some texts in the Gospels/Bible that the Christians depend upon and use as evidences to say that Jesus is the God or that he is the son of God: **(New Testament John 1:1-4):**

"In the beginning was the Word, and the word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came to be through him, and without him nothing came to be. What came to be through him was life, and his life was the light of the human race." (Catholic Version)

So the Christians made Jesus the Word, and they made the word to be God, so this means that Jesus is God, (according them) and we seek refuge in Allah from this statement of falsehood.

Also adding on to the incomprehensible and mind boggling affairs is that if the Christians believe Jesus is God or the son of God, why is there a genealogy for him in the Book of Matthew and the Book of Luke?

Common sense would say that: If Jesus was the son of God than his father was God, he doesn't need a genealogy. Also why are these two genealogies different?

Keeping in mind that in this part of the bible and other parts of the bible, there are many conflicting and contradicting statements/stories regarding this subject and many others. Rather there are verses which prove that Jesus was a human being and was a devout servant of God, and that he was a Messenger and Prophet and not a God. This is what the Muslims confirm, affirm and establish to be from the truth contained in their holy books. Look at some examples of what we find in the New Testament:

*"One came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he (Jesus) said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is, God" (**Matthew 19:16-17**)*

In the book of John:

*"Now this is life eternal, that they know you, <u>the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent.</u>" **(John 17:3)***

*"By myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and my judgment is just, for I seek not to please myself <u>but him who sent me</u>."**(John 5:30)***

*In **Luke 24:19:***

"What things?" he asked."About Jesus of Nazareth," they replied. "<u>He was a Prophet</u>, powerful in word and deed before God and all the people."

Acts 2:22:

"Fellow Israelites, listen to this: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to you by miracles, wonders and signs, which God did among you through him, as you yourselves know."

In the Old Testament, Book of ***Numbers 23:19****:*

" God is not human, that he should lie, not a human being, that he should change his mind. Does he speak and then not act? Does he promise and not fulfill? "

In the book of Matthew:

Worship the Lord your God, and serve Him only" ***(Matthew 4:10)***

In the book of Mark:

Hear O Israel: The Lord our God is One Lord." ***(Mark 12:29)***

In the book of ***Timothy 1****:*

"For there is one God and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (1Timothy 2:5)

Verily these texts are clear in establishing that Jesus was a human being which Allah selected to convey His divine message. Anyone with a sound intellect will agree to this and those who truly love and honor God (Allah), love and honor His prophets and messengers, and believe in His divine scriptures will submit to this fact proven in all of Allah's divine revelations (Torah, Gospels and Quran). So we call upon the people to use their intellects and open their hearts to accept the truth because the Most Merciful Allah/God would never legislate any belief or religion which His servants could not understand, implement or practice. Be reminded that a sound and correct intellect will always be in accordance with divine revelation from Allah and not contradict it. So take these Biblical verses as evidences that Jesus was a man and Prophet of Allah and not a God or deity to be worshipped.

If these verses are not convincing enough, let's use some logic.

As all intellectuals know that to be Allah/God means to be eternal, unlimited and infinite and to be perfect in knowledge and understanding.

And to be human is to be finite and limited in knowledge and imperfect.

Before we move one we must agree upon this and determine what was Jesus' status, it was one of two amongst the Christians:

1. either limited, imperfect fallible, deficient knowledge or

2. Unlimited, perfect, infallible, all encompassing knowledge.

These two sets of attributes are complete opposites of each other. You can't have two sets of attributes in the same entity at the same time when they are totally opposites of each other. This is impossible to demonstrate not only according to the laws of nature but also to the rules of logic in which reasoning are based.

It is logically and demonstratively impossible to say someone is perfect and imperfect, it is like saying you saw a square circle or a fat-thin man, or a black-white man, hard-soft diamond.

So if #1 was selected than Jesus is a man

And if you selected #2 than Jesus is a God, which is incorrect.

So keep this in mind and let's look at a text in the New Testament the Book of ***Mark 11:12-14****:*

"The next day as they were leaving Bethany, Jesus was hungry. Seeing in the distance a fig tree in leaf, he went to find out if it had any fruit. When he reached it, he found nothing but leaves, because it was not the season for figs. Then he said to the tree, "May no one ever eat fruit from you again." And his disciples heard him say it."

So here the human Jesus may have felt hungry, but the divine Jesus would have known that there were not figs. So who cursed the tree? Was it the divine Jesus or the human Jesus. If the divine Jesus cursed the tree, why? And the human Jesus made a mistake, so why did the divine Jesus act upon the mistake of the human Jesus?

Another question to the Christians: Where in the scriptures does it state that Jesus has two natures? (Divine and Human)

All intellectual human beings will agree that you cannot say that God is all knowing and not all knowing and Jesus is seeing and not all seeing. This is just another great mystery of the Christian faith which we may never find answers to, and may never find the proofs and evidences of their beliefs.

Another paradox is that in the Book of John it states that Jesus is separate from the Father and that God and Jesus are two separate entities, but nothing that specifically states that Jesus has two entities.

John 14:1:

"Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me"(King James)

But we find in ***John 14:8-12*** *the opposite of this as one of Jesus' disciples (Philip) asked him:*

Philip said, "Lord, show us the Father and that will be enough for us." Jesus answered: "Don't you know me, Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'? Don't you believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words I say to you I do not speak on my own authority. Rather, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work. Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe on the evidence of the works themselves. Very truly I tell you, whoever believes in me will do the works I have been doing, and they will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father."

So what does this mean?

The Muslim answers by saying that: this does not mean that you're seeing Allah in terms of perception but in knowledge because Jesus is Allah's Messenger and Prophet.

Then we may ask the Christians: If it meant in terms of sight and perception than anyone who sees Jesus literally sees God, correct? So built upon what you believe than we can say that whoever killed Jesus killed God also, built upon this verse. But many of the Christians deny this and say that whoever sees Jesus, sees God and whoever kills Jesus doesn't kill God because God doesn't die.

So we ask them how have they made the separation between God and Jesus regarding the seeing and the killing if Jesus and God are one?

So how do the Christians explain this? Something which we are awaiting the answer to!

The Muslims answer to this is simple and in accordance with sound intellect and logic:

It is that these are metaphors used by the Messengers of Allah to express that they are Allah's agents and Messengers for the transmission of His revelation. Therefore when Jesus says: "Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father", this is because Jesus enjoins and conveys what Allah/God enjoins and prohibits and defends that which Allah does also. Jesus likes what Allah likes and hates what Allah hates. He manifests Allah's commandments in all aspects of life.

So seeing Jesus you see Allah not in sense of literal sight and perception but in sense of knowledge because Jesus is His agent. It's like seeing the American ambassador in Europe, we are seeing the U.S. government and the president by what they are representing, but we are not seeing them literally.

As we find texts which are contrary to these proving that no one has ever seen Allah in ***John 1:18:***

"No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son, who is himself God and is in closest relationship with the Father, has made him known."

Also ***John 6:46:***

"No one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only he has seen the Father."

So this is the only logical explanation of these contradicting texts and a clear explanation of what is meant by them, which all those possessing sound intellects will agree with. That Allah cannot be literally seen in this worldly life and that His Prophets and Messengers are seen manifesting Allah's/God's commandments.

These are just some of the beliefs which not even the Christians understand.

C) The Christians abandoning, betrayal and forsaking of their Prophet Jesus (as they claim) and their lack of assistance and aid for Jesus and his cause. As it is from the most important and obligatory things that the followers of the Messengers, especially their companions, helpers, and disciples- assist, support and aid them, honoring them, sacrificing their lives and wealth for them and their cause.

However as is observed about Jesus' nation, his people and his followers abandon him and didn't aid him when his enemies from the Jews captured him and killed him (as the Christians believe).[1]Rather some of Jesus' followers turned him over to the Jews and informed the Jews of Jesus' location. If it wasn't for God's raising him to the heavens and sending a look-a-like to some of Jesus' students.

In the bible this disgraceful and despicable belief has been recorded and mentioned **(Matthew 26:14-57):**

" Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. Now the first day of the feast of

125-Contrary to what the Muslims believe, as they believe that Jesus' disciples aided him and helped him in his cause.

unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover. Now when the evening was come, he sat down with the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and broke it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. And while he

yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus and took him. And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled." (King James Version)

According to the Christian view, look at how one of Jesus' followers and students plotted and conspired against him, and betrayed him and sold him to his enemies for the cheapest of prices. Look at how the rest of Jesus' followers left him and abandon him. Yes, some of them tried to defend him, but in the end they surrendered to their enemies.

The conclusion of this being said, this is clear evidence from the Bible that the Christians establish the fact that the followers/students of Jesus and his close companions surrendered him over to the Jews, betrayed him and each other. And in the end took some money for surrendering Jesus over to them. This is the utmost and worst type of abandonment and betrayal. *This is clear falsehood and cannot be attributed to Jesus nor his disciples, may Allah be pleased with them. This is from the alterations which the Christians made in the bible.*

D)The Gospel of Matthew says that Jesus descended from Prophet Soloman the son of David, and that their grandfather was Perez who descended from the illegitimate offspring of Judah the son of Jacob: ***(Matthew 1:3,6)****:*

"Judah became the father of Perez and Zerah, whose mother was Tamar. Perez became the father of Hezron, Hezron the father of Ram…Jesse the father of David the king. David became the father of Solomon, whose mother had been the wife of Uriah.

*E) The Gospel of **John 2:4** says that Jesus rebuked his mother in the midst of a group of people:*

"And Jesus said to her: 'Woman how does your concern affect me? My hour has not yet come."

*Compare this to the Quranic description **(Quran 19:32)** :"And dutiful to my mother"*

*f) The Gospel of John falsely ascribes to Jesus saying that he testified that all the Prophets who had come to the Children of Israel were thieves and robbers **(John 10:7-8)**:*

"So Jesus said again, Amen, Amen, I say to you, I am the gate for the sheep. All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them."

These and other false statements have been attributed to Jesus from the so called followers of Jesus and the Gospels. We seek refuge in Allah from these false statements attributed to Him and ascribed to His beloved Prophets and Messengers.

Part Twelve

The Views of the Muslims regarding the Prophets and Messengers of Allah

The view of the Muslims regarding this issue is taken straight from the Quran and the authentic narrations of the Prophet Muhammad (Sunnah). These two purified and preserved sources are what Muslims extract and derive their views, beliefs, and all affairs of their religion and lives.

This is the main reason why the Muslim's view regarding the Prophets and Messengers is a balanced and moderate view/stance and is intermediary between the two extremes. The Islamic belief has no extremism nor negligence or excessiveness and does not exceed the limits, nor does it contain shortcomings or deficiencies regarding them. The Muslims weren't and will not be misguided as the other nations were because they didn't rely and depend upon their personal opinions, views or desires regarding this issue in specific and their religion in general. Nor did they innovate or create beliefs or actions which Allah didn't give permission/allow. Nor did they add or delete things from their holy books. We will summarize the points as follows:

1)Verily the Muslims believe in all of the Prophets and Messengers and do not distinguish or differentiate between any of them, believing in some and disbelieving in others as the Jews and the Christians did. This is because Allah ordered the Muslims with this belief as Allah says:

﴿قُولُوا آمَنَّا بِاللَّهِ وَمَا أُنْزِلَ إِلَيْنَا وَمَا أُنْزِلَ إِلَى إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْمَاعِيلَ وَإِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَالْأَسْبَاطِ وَمَا أُوتِيَ مُوسَى وَعِيسَى وَمَا أُوتِيَ النَّبِيُّونَ مِنْ رَبِّهِمْ لَا نُفَرِّقُ بَيْنَ أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ وَنَحْنُ لَهُ مُسْلِمُونَ﴾

Say (O Muslims), "We believe in Allâh and that which has been sent down to us and that which has been sent down to Ibrâhim (Abraham), Ismâ'il (Ishmael), Ishâaq(Isaac), Ya'qûb (Jacob), and to Al-Asbât [the twelve sons of Ya'qûb (Jacob)], and that which has been given to Mûsa (Moses) and 'Iesa (Jesus), and that which has been given to the Prophets from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and to Him we have submitted (in Islâm)." (Al-Baqarah 2:136)

Ibn Kathir said: Allah directed His believing servants to believe in what He sent down to them through His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ and in what was revealed to the previous Prophets in general. Some Prophets Allah mentioned by name, while He did not mention the names of many others. Allah directed the believers to refrain from differentiating between the Prophets and to believe in them all.

They should avoid imitating whomever Allah described as:

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَكْفُرُونَ بِاللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَيُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُفَرِّقُوا بَيْنَ اللَّهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَيَقُولُونَ نُؤْمِنُ بِبَعْضٍ وَنَكْفُرُ بِبَعْضٍ وَيُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَتَّخِذُوا بَيْنَ ذَلِكَ سَبِيلًا (150) أولئِك همُ الكافِرون حقا واعتدنا لِلكافِرين عذابا مُهِينا﴾

Verily those who disbelieve in Allah and His Messengers, and wish to make distinction between Allah and His Messengers (by believing in Allah and disbelieving in His Messengers) saying, "We believe in some but reject others," and wish to adopt a way in between. They are in truth disbelievers) (4:150-151).

Al-Bukhari narrated that Abu Hurayrah[1] said, "The People of the Book used to read the Torah in Hebrew and translate it into Arabic for the Muslims. The Messenger of Allah ﷺ said, "Do not believe the People of the Book, nor reject what they say. Rather, say, `We believe in Allah and in what was sent down to us.""[2]

Also, Muslim, Abu Dawud and An-Nasa'i recorded that Abdullah ibn `Abbas said, "Mostly, the Messenger of Allah ﷺ used to recite,

﴿ءَامَنَّا بِاللَّهِ وَمَآ أُنزِلَ إِلَيْنَا﴾

We believe in Allah and that which has been sent down to us (2: 136), and,

﴿ءَامَنَّا بِاللَّهِ وَاشْهَدْ بِأَنَّا مُسْلِمُونَ﴾

We believe in Allah, and bear witness that we are Muslims (i.e. we submit to Allah) (3:52) during the two (voluntary) Rak`at before Fajr."

Abu Al-Aliyah, Ar-Rabi` and Qatadah said, "Al-Asbat are the twelve sons of Jacob, and each one of them had an Ummah of people from his descendants. This is why they were called Al-Asbat." Al-Khalil bin Ahmad and others said, "Al-Asbat among the Children of Israel are just like the tribes among the Children of Isma`il." This means that the Asbat are the various tribes of the Children of Israel, among whom Allah sent several Prophets. Moses said to the Children of Israel, as Allah says:

﴿اذْكُرُواْ نِعْمَةَ اللَّهِ عَلَيْكُمْ إِذْ جَعَلَ فِيكُمْ أَنْبِيَآءَ وَجَعَلَكُمْ مُّلُوكاً﴾

Remember the favor of Allah to you: when He made Prophets among you, made you kings (5:20).

---

[126] *-Many scholars have differed regarding his name, the majority of the scholars said his name is Abdurahman ibn Sakhr and some said Amru ibn Aamir. He was a noble companion and memorized the most ahadeeth from the Prophet Muhammad (5374). He died in the year 58-59 Hijri. (6)*

[127] *- Saheehul Bukhari, Book of Tafsir #4485*

Also, Allah said,

﴿وَقَطَّعْنَـهُمُ اثْنَتَىْ عَشْرَةَ أَسْبَاطًا﴾

And We divided them into twelve tribes (7:160).

Al-Qurtubi said, "Sibt is the group of people or a tribe all belonging to the same ancestors."

Qatadah said, "Allah commanded the believers to believe in Him and in all His Books and Messengers. " Also, Sulayman bin Habib said, "We were commanded to believe in the (original) Torah and Injil (Gospels/Bible), but not to implement them."[1]

The Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said that belief and faith in all of the Messengers is one of the pillars of faith which a person cannot become a believer except with believing in all of them as it came in the hadeeth of Jibreel.

The Muslims responded to all of Allah's Messengers and Allah bears witness for the Muslim nation about their faith in the Messengers as Allah says:

﴿آمَنَ الرَّسُولُ بِمَا أُنْزِلَ إِلَيْهِ مِنْ رَبِّهِ وَالمُؤْمِنُونَ كُلٌّ آمَنَ بِاللَّهِ وَمَلَائِكَتِهِ وَكُتُبِهِ وَرُسُلِهِ لَا نُفَرِّقُ بَيْنَ أَحَدٍ مِنْ رُسُلِهِ وَقَالُوا سَمِعْنَا وَأَطَعْنَا غُفْرَانَكَ رَبَّنَا وَإِلَيْكَ المَصِيرُ﴾

The Messenger (Muhammad) believes in what has been sent down to him from his Lord, and (so do) the believers. Each one believes in Allâh, His Angels, His Books, and His Messengers. They say, "We make no distinction between one another of His Messengers" - and they say, "We hear, and we obey. (We seek) Your Forgiveness, our Lord, and to You is the return (of all)." (Al-Baqarah 2:285)

The strength and sincerity of the Muslim faith in the Messengers reached the point that the Muslim nation will bear witness for their Prophets; regarding whether or not they conveyed the message or not. As it came in the hadeeth of Abu Saeed al Khudri as he said, **The Prophet ﷺ said: "Nuh will be summoned on the day of resurrection, and will say :"Yes my Lord I am here", Allah will ask him: "did you convey the message?", and Nuh will say: "Yes", then it will be asked to his nation, "did Nuh convey the message to you all?", they will say: "no one came to us to warn us, Allah will say: "Who will witness for you?"**

128- *(Tafsir ibn Kathir 1/271)*

They will say Muhammad and his nation (Muslims), so they bear witness that Nuh conveyed the message. And the Prophet will be a witness against them (Nuh's nation) this is why Allah says :

﴿ كَذَلِكَ جَعَلْنَاكُمْ أُمَّةً وَسَطًا لِتَكُونُوا شُهَدَاءَ عَلَى النَّاسِ وَيَكُونَ الرَّسُولُ عَلَيْكُمْ شَهِيدًا وَمَا جَعَلْنَا الْقِبْلَةَ الَّتِي كُنْتَ عَلَيْهَا إِلَّا لِنَعْلَمَ مَنْ يَتَّبِعُ الرَّسُولَ مِمَّنْ يَنْقَلِبُ عَلَى عَقِبَيْهِ وَإِنْ كَانَتْ لَكَبِيرَةً إِلَّا عَلَى الَّذِينَ هَدَى اللَّهُ وَمَا كَانَ اللَّهُ لِيُضِيعَ إِيمَانَكُمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ بِالنَّاسِ لَرَءُوفٌ رَحِيمٌ ﴾

Thus We have made you [true Muslims - real believers of Islâmic Monotheism, true followers of Prophet Muhammad and his Sunnah (legal ways)], a Wasat (just) (and the best) nation, that you be witnesses over mankind and the Messenger (Muhammad) be a witness over you. And We made the Qiblah (prayer direction towards Jerusalem) which you used to face, only to test those who followed the Messenger (Muhammad) from those who would turn on their heels (i.e. disobey the Messenger). Indeed it was great (heavy) except for those whom Allâh guided. And Allâh would never make your faith (prayers) to be lost (i.e. your prayers offered towards Jerusalem). Truly, Allâh is full of kindness, the Most Merciful towards mankind. (Al-Baqarah 2:143) (**Bukhari, Book of Tafsir #4487**)

2)The Muslims do not defame, slander, say or do anything to belittle or lower the status of any of the Prophets and Messengers, as some other nations did. Rather the Muslims honor, respect and aid all of them; they also deny and negate anything which may lead to their slandering, defamation or speaking evil of them, whether it is regarding themselves, their Prophet hood or their Messenger ship. The Muslims have established the fact that all of the Prophets are infallible from disbelief, and they are free from committing major sins before becoming a Messenger and as well as after. As regarding minor sins, then this is something which the scholars differ in but the majority have the opinion that they are infallible regarding continuously and intentively committing these sins."[1]

The reason for this is because the Prophets and Messengers who were Muslim are the selected ones from amongst Allah's creation, as Allah informed us:

﴿ إِنَّ اللَّهَ اصْطَفَى آدَمَ وَنُوحًا وَآلَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَآلَ عِمْرَانَ عَلَى الْعَالَمِينَ ﴾

Allâh chose Adam, Nûh (Noah), the family of Ibrâhim (Abraham) and the family of 'Imrân above the 'Alamîn (mankind and jinns) (of their times). (Aali Imran 3:33)

[129]- *(Lawamih al anwaar 2/303-305)*

And Allah said about Musa/Moses:

﴿أَنِ اقْذِفِيهِ فِي التَّابُوتِ فَاقْذِفِيهِ فِي الْيَمِّ فَلْيُلْقِهِ الْيَمُّ بِالسَّاحِلِ يَأْخُذْهُ عَدُوٌّ لِي وَعَدُوٌّ لَهُ وَأَلْقَيْتُ عَلَيْكَ مَحَبَّةً مِنِّي وَلِتُصْنَعَ عَلَى عَيْنِي﴾

Saying: 'Put him (the child) into the Tabût (a box or a case or a chest) and put it into the river (Nile), then the river shall cast it up on the bank, and there, an enemy of Mine and an enemy of his shall take him.' And I endued you with love from Me, in order that you may be brought up under My Eye, (Ta-Ha 20:39)

And Allah said about numerous Messengers:

﴿وَإِنَّهُمْ عِنْدَنَا لَمِنَ الْمُصْطَفَيْنَ الْأَخْيَارِ﴾

And they are with Us, verily, of the chosen and the best! (Sad 38:47)

And Allah said about all His Messengers:

﴿اللَّهُ يَصْطَفِي مِنَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ رُسُلًا وَمِنَ النَّاسِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ سَمِيعٌ بَصِيرٌ﴾

Allâh chooses Messengers from angels and from men. Verily, Allâh is All-Hearer, All-Seer. (Al-Hajj 22:75)

The true Muslims believe with certainty that the Prophets and Messengers of Allah are the best of Allah's creation, the most pure, praised, and noble of people. They are free from evil and filth, far from every lowly, base, and vile thing. They are truthful in everything they say, they are examples in their actions, they don't commit evil acts nor do they tell lies. They do not ever deserve to be dispraised, and they don't deserve to be punished. Allah ordered us to follow them and follow their guidance, as Allah says:

﴿أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ آتَيْنَاهُمُ الْكِتَابَ وَالْحُكْمَ وَالنُّبُوَّةَ فَإِنْ يَكْفُرْ بِهَا هَؤُلَاءِ فَقَدْ وَكَّلْنَا بِهَا قَوْمًا لَيْسُوا بِهَا بِكَافِرِينَ (89) أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ هَدَى اللَّهُ فَبِهُدَاهُمُ اقْتَدِهْ قُلْ لَا أَسْأَلُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ أَجْرًا إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرَى لِلْعَالَمِينَ﴾

They are those whom We gave the Book, AlHukm (understanding of the religious laws), and Prophethood. But if these disbelieve therein (the Book, AlHukm and Prophethood), then, indeed We have entrusted it to a people (such as the Companions of Prophet Muhammad SAW) who are not disbelievers therein. They are those whom Allâh had guided. So follow their guidance. Say: "No reward I ask of you for this (the Qur'ân). It is only a reminder for the 'Alamîn (mankind and jinns)." (Al-An'am 6:89-90)

And Allah says:

﴿لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ لِمَنْ كَانَ يَرْجُو اللَّهَ وَالْيَوْمَ الْآخِرَ وَذَكَرَ اللَّهَ
كَثِيرًا﴾

Indeed in the Messenger of Allâh (Muhammad SAW) you have a good example to follow for him who hopes in (the Meeting with) Allâh and the Last Day and remembers Allâh much. (Al-Ahzab 33:21)

The Muslims hold the opinion that; love for all of the Messengers and Prophets is obligatory along with aiding them and supporting them. This is why the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ is the most beloved to the Muslims. The Prophet Muhammad ﷺ is more beloved to the Muslims more than the Muslims love their own selves, their fathers and their sons; as it came in the hadeeth of Anas, the Prophet ﷺ said: **"No one will have (complete) faith until I (Prophet Muhammad) am more loved to him than his father, his son, and all of people."**[1]

In the hadeeth of Abdullah ibn Hesham[2] he said: "We were with the Prophet and he was holding Umar ibn al Khattab's hand, and Umar said to him:"O Messenger of Allah ﷺ, verily I love you more than everything except for myself", then the Prophet said**, "No, by the one in whose hand my soul is, until I am more loved to you than yourself," and Umar said: "verily, now, by Allah, you are more loved to me than myself", then the Prophet said: "Now Umar"**[3]

The companions of the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ sacrificed everything for the Prophet, their wealth, their lives, there were even some companions who threw their bodies upon the Prophets body to protect him from being pierced by arrows as Abu Dujanah did in the battle of Uhud.[4]

None of the companions of the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ ever betrayed him nor abandoned him, nor did they shun away or leave off aiding him and supporting him, nor did they flee from fighting to assist him and his message.

130- *(Saheehul Bukhari, Book of Faith #15)-*

131-Abdullah ibn Hesham ibn Zahrah ibn Uthmaan at Taymee,a young companion. He died during the reign of Mu'awiyyah. al Bukhari and Abu Dawud narrated his ahadeeth. He narrated three (3) ahadeeth.

132 *-(Saheehul Bukhari ,Book of Faith #6632)*

133- *(see The Sealed Nectar, biography of the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ)*

Ibn Hisham mentioned in his book of history (seerah) that al Miqdaad ibn Amru al Aswad[1] said: "O Messenger of Allah ﷺ go towards what Allah has ordered you to do, and by Allah we will never say to you as the Children of Israel said to Moses:

﴿قَالُوا يَا مُوسَى إِنَّا لَنْ نَدْخُلَهَا أَبَدًا مَا دَامُوا فِيهَا فَاذْهَبْ أَنْتَ وَرَبُّكَ فَقَاتِلَا إِنَّا هَاهُنَا قَاعِدُونَ﴾

They said: "O Mûsa (Moses)! We shall never enter it as long as they are there. So go you and your Lord and fight you two, we are sitting right here." (Al-Ma'idah 5:24)

Rather go with your Lord's aid and assistance to fight them and verily we are with you fighting, I swear by the one who sent you with the truth, even if you go to 'Birk al Gimad' (A place 5 nights distance from Makkah) we will go and fight with you until we reach there."[2]

Abdullah ibn Mas'ood said about this great position of al Miqdaad : I witnessed Al-Miqdad bin Al-Aswad in a scene which was more dearer to me than anything had I been the hero of that scene. He (i.e. Al-Miqdad) came to the Prophet ﷺwhile the Prophet ﷺ was urging the Muslims to fight with the pagans. Al-Miqdad said, "We will not say as the People of Moses said: Go you and your Lord and fight you two. (**Quran 5:27**). But we shall fight on your right and on your left and in front of you and behind you." I saw the face of the Prophet ﷺgetting bright with happiness, for that saying delighted him.[3]

So ponder and contemplate the views, beliefs and articles of faith amongst the Muslims regarding their Prophet, the Prophet Muhammadﷺ, and look at the difference between them and the Jews position with Musa, in their saying to him (**Quran 5:24**) or the position of the Christians who turned over and surrendered their Prophet to their enemies so they could kill him and crucify him as they claim (which is falsehood), and some of Jesus' followers betraying and abandoning him.

3)The Muslims did not exceed the limits or go to extremes in praising the Prophets, rather they honor, respect, love, and aid all of them. The Muslims view the Prophets to be the greatest of human beings. The Muslims don't excessively praise them and don't extol them exceeding the proper limits which Allah has set. The Muslims didn't raise/exalt them above their status,

134-al Miqdaad ibn Amru ibn Tha'labah ibn Malik ibn Rabee'ah al Bahraani, al Kindee, al Aswad. Well known companion who was from amongst the first who accepted Islam. He died 33 Hijri when he was 70 years old. He narrated 42 ahadeeth. (6)

135-*(Seerah Ibn Hisham 1/615)*

136-*(Saheeh ul Bukhari # 3687, also 4281,)*

nor did they decrease anything from their status. The Muslims didn't exalt them above the status which befits them, and they didn't exceed the limits regarding their status of Prophet hood and Messenger ship, or their status as being sincere servants and slaves of Allah. These are the main statuses, positions and duties which Allah chose for them and these are the beliefs and views they established upon the earth. This is also what Allah addressed His Prophets and Messengers with, as Allah said about Nuh:

﴿ذُرِّيَّةَ مَنْ حَمَلْنَا مَعَ نُوحٍ إِنَّهُ كَانَ عَبْدًا شَكُورًا﴾

"O offspring of those whom We carried (in the ship) with Nûh (Noah)! Verily, he was a grateful slave." (Al-Isra 17:3)

And Allah said about Dawud/David:

﴿اصْبِرْ عَلَى مَا يَقُولُونَ وَاذْكُرْ عَبْدَنَا دَاوُودَ ذَا الْأَيْدِ إِنَّهُ أَوَّابٌ﴾

Be patient (O Muhammad SAW) of what they say, and remember Our slave Dâwûd (David), endued with power. Verily, he was ever oft-returning in all matters and in repentance (toward Allâh). (Sad 38:17)

And Allah said about Sulaiman/Soloman:

﴿وَوَهَبْنَا لِدَاوُودَ سُلَيْمَانَ نِعْمَ الْعَبْدُ إِنَّهُ أَوَّابٌ﴾

And to Dâwûd(David) We gave Sulaimân (Solomon). How excellent (a) slave! Verily, he was ever oft-returning in repentance (to Us)! (Sad 38:30)

And Allah said about Ayuub/Job:

﴿وَاذْكُرْ عَبْدَنَا أَيُّوبَ إِذْ نَادَى رَبَّهُ أَنِّي مَسَّنِيَ الشَّيْطَانُ بِنُصْبٍ وَعَذَابٍ﴾

And remember Our slave Ayûb (Job), when he invoked his Lord (saying):"Verily! Shaitân (Satan) has touched me with distress (by losing my health) and torment (by losing my wealth)! (Sad 38:41)

And Allah said about Ibrahim, Ishaaq and Ya'qub:

﴿وَاذْكُرْ عِبَادَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ أُولِي الْأَيْدِي وَالْأَبْصَارِ﴾

And remember Our slaves, Ibrahim (Abraham), Shaq (Isaac), and Ya'qûb (Jacob), (all) owners of strength (in worshipping Us) and (also) of religious understanding. (Sad 38:45)

And Allah said about Eesa (Jesus):

﴿لَنْ يَسْتَنْكِفَ الْمَسِيحُ أَنْ يَكُونَ عَبْدًا لِلَّهِ وَلَا الْمَلَائِكَةُ الْمُقَرَّبُونَ وَمَنْ يَسْتَنْكِفْ عَنْ عِبَادَتِهِ وَيَسْتَكْبِرْ فَسَيَحْشُرُهُمْ إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعًا﴾

The Messiah will never be proud to reject to be a slave to Allâh, nor the angels who are near (to Allâh). And whosoever rejects His worship and is proud, then He will gather them all together unto Himself. (An-Nisa 4:172)

And Allah said about the last Prophet and final Messenger Muhammad ﷺ:

﴿سُبْحَانَ الَّذِي أَسْرَى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلًا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَى الَّذِي بَارَكْنَا حَوْلَهُ لِنُرِيَهُ مِنْ آيَاتِنَا إِنَّهُ هُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْبَصِيرُ﴾

Glorified (and Exalted) be He (Allâh) [above all that (evil) they associate with Him] [Tafsir Qurtubî, Vol. 10, Page 204] Who took His slave (Muhammad SAW) for a journey by night from Al-Masjid-al-Harâm (at Makkah) to the farthest mosque (in Jerusalem), the neighborhood whereof We have blessed, in order that We might show him (Muhammad SAW) of Our Ayât (proofs, evidences, lessons, signs, etc.). Verily, He is the All-Hearer, the All-Seer]. (Al-Isra 17:1)

And Allah said:

﴿فَأَوْحَى إِلَى عَبْدِهِ مَا أَوْحَى﴾

So did (Allâh) convey the Inspiration to His slave [Muhammad SAW through Jibrael (Gabriel)]. (An-Najm 53:10)

So the status of Prophet hood, Messenger ship, and servitude is the position, status and title that Allah has chosen for His Messengers and Prophets and blessed them with this. The Prophets and Messengers reject and deny claims or attempts to raise them above their chosen status and they prohibit their nations and followers from doing this. They were all slaves and servants of the one and only Allah.

Islam also warns their followers from exceeding the limits regarding their statuses, as the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said in an authentic hadeeth: **"Do not praise me excessively as the Christians excessively praised Jesus the son of Maryam, for verily I am Allah's slave, so say: I am Allah's slave and Messenger."**[1]

137- *(Saheehul Bukhari, Book of Prophets #3245)*

And the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ also said: **"O people say what you like but don't let the Satan/Shaytaan deceive you or misguide you, I am Muhammad the son of Abdullah, I am Allah's servant and Messenger and I dislike that you raise me above my chosen status as Allah's servant and Messenger."**[1]

So the Prophets and Messengers are human beings, they eat and drink, and they even walk through the market places, they marry women, and they have children and grandchildren, and they are not deities or Gods or sons of God, as the Christians were misguided regarding Jesus. Allah has related to us in the Quran the marvelous story concerning Jesus and his mother Mary, may Allah send peace upon them.

[138-] *(an Nisaa'ee, al amal al yown wa al layla #248)*

Part Thirteen

The True Narrative of Jesus

Dr. Rabee ibn Hadee al Madkhalee mentioned in his essay 'The Status of Jesus in Islam:

"Allah has praised Jesus and his mother in many chapters in the Quran, an example of this is what Allah says:

﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ اصْطَفَى آدَمَ وَنُوحًا وَآلَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَآلَ عِمْرَانَ عَلَى الْعَالَمِينَ (33) ذُرِّيَّةً بَعْضُهَا مِنْ بَعْضٍ وَاللَّهُ
سَمِيعٌ عَلِيمٌ (34) إِذْ قَالَتِ امْرَأَتُ عِمْرَانَ رَبِّ إِنِّي نَذَرْتُ لَكَ مَا فِي بَطْنِي مُحَرَّرًا فَتَقَبَّلْ مِنِّي إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ
السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ (35) فَلَمَّا وَضَعَتْهَا قَالَتْ رَبِّ إِنِّي وَضَعْتُهَا أُنْثَى وَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ بِمَا وَضَعَتْ وَلَيْسَ الذَّكَرُ
كَالْأُنْثَى وَإِنِّي سَمَّيْتُهَا مَرْيَمَ وَإِنِّي أُعِيذُهَا بِكَ وَذُرِّيَّتَهَا مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ الرَّجِيمِ (36) فَتَقَبَّلَهَا رَبُّهَا بِقَبُولٍ
حَسَنٍ وَأَنْبَتَهَا نَبَاتًا حَسَنًا وَكَفَّلَهَا زَكَرِيَّا كُلَّمَا دَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا زَكَرِيَّا الْمِحْرَابَ وَجَدَ عِنْدَهَا رِزْقًا قَالَ يَا مَرْيَمُ
أَنَّى لَكِ هَذَا قَالَتْ هُوَ مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَرْزُقُ مَنْ يَشَاءُ بِغَيْرِ حِسَابٍ هُنَالِكَ دَعَا زَكَرِيَّا رَبَّهُ قَالَ رَبِّ هَبْ لِي
مِنْ لَدُنْكَ ذُرِّيَّةً طَيِّبَةً إِنَّكَ سَمِيعُ الدُّعَاءِ﴾

Allâh chose Adam, Nûh (Noah), the family of Ibrâhim (Abraham) and the family of 'Imrân above the 'Alamîn (mankind and jinns) (of their times). Offspring, one of the other, and Allâh is the All-Hearer, All-Knower. (Remember) when the wife of 'Imrân said: "O my Lord! I have vowed to You what (the child that) is in my womb to be dedicated for Your services (free from all worldly work; to serve Your Place of worship), so accept this, from me. Verily, You are the All-Hearer, the All-Knowing." Then when she delivered her [child Maryam (Mary)], she said: "O my Lord! I have delivered a female child," - and Allâh knew better what she delivered, - "And the male is not like the female, and I have named her Maryam (Mary), and I seek refuge with You (Allâh) for her and for her offspring from Shaitan (Satan), the outcast." So her Lord (Allâh) accepted her with goodly acceptance. He made her grow in a good manner and put her under the care of Zakariyâ (Zachariya). Every time he entered Al-Mihrâb (place of prayer) to (visit) her, he found her supplied with sustenance. He said: "O Maryam (Mary)! From where have you got this?" She said, "This is from Allâh." Verily, Allâh provides sustenance to whom He wills, without limit." At that time Zakariyâ (Zachariya) invoked his Lord, saying: "O my Lord! Grant me from You, a good offspring. You are indeed the All-Hearer of invocation." (Aali Imran 3:33-38)

The story of Mary begins with this great connection of mentioning those whom Allah chose over mankind, which included the family of Imraan, who were the parents of Mary. Mary was from a righteous and noble family and an example of her righteousness was that she vowed what was in her womb to the services of Allah.

Allah also says:

﴿وَإِذْ قَالَتِ الْمَلَائِكَةُ يَا مَرْيَمُ إِنَّ اللَّهَ اصْطَفَاكِ وَطَهَّرَكِ وَاصْطَفَاكِ عَلَى نِسَاءِ الْعَالَمِينَ (42)
يَا مَرْيَمُ اقْنُتِي لِرَبِّكِ وَاسْجُدِي وَارْكَعِي مَعَ الرَّاكِعِينَ (43) ذَلِكَ مِنْ أَنْبَاءِ الْغَيْبِ نُوحِيهِ إِلَيْكَ
وَمَا كُنْتَ لَدَيْهِمْ إِذْ يُلْقُونَ أَقْلَامَهُمْ أَيُّهُمْ يَكْفُلُ مَرْيَمَ وَمَا كُنْتَ لَدَيْهِمْ إِذْ يَخْتَصِمُونَ﴾

And (remember) when the angels said: "O Maryam (Mary)! Verily, Allâh has chosen you, purified you (from polytheism and disbelief), and chosen you above the women of the 'Alameen (mankind and jinns) (of her lifetime)." O Mary! "Submit yourself with obedience to your Lord (Allâh, by worshipping none but Him Alone) and prostrate yourself, and Irkâ'i (bow down etc.) along with Ar-Râki'ûn (those who bow down etc.)." This is a part of the news of the Ghaib (unseen, i.e. the news of the past nations of which you have no knowledge) which We inspire you with (O Muhammad SAW). You were not with them, when they cast lots with their pens as to which of them should be charged with the care of Maryam (Mary); nor were you with them when they disputed. (Aali Imran 3:42-44)

This is clear proof that the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ did not speak of his own whims and that he only spoke from revelation from his Lord. The Prophet Muhammad ﷺ nor his companions knew how Zakariyah welcomed Mary nor were they aware of any of these fine details. It is not possible that you will be able to find such beautiful speech bearing the highest level of splendor and eloquence and which is nicely phrased and magnificently presented in the Gospels or anywhere else. This proves the truthfulness of the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ.

Then Allah says :

﴿إِذْ قَالَتِ الْمَلَائِكَةُ يَا مَرْيَمُ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُبَشِّرُكِ بِكَلِمَةٍ مِنْهُ اسْمُهُ الْمَسِيحُ عِيسَى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ وَجِيهًا فِي الدُّنْيَا وَالْآخِرَةِ وَمِنَ
الْمُقَرَّبِينَوَيُكَلِّمُ النَّاسَ فِي الْمَهْدِ وَكَهْلًا وَمِنَ الصَّالِحِينَ (46) قَالَتْ رَبِّ أَنَّى يَكُونُ لِي وَلَدٌ وَلَمْ يَمْسَسْنِي بَشَرٌ قَالَ كَذَلِكِ
اللَّهُ يَخْلُقُ مَا يَشَاءُ إِذَا قَضَى أَمْرًا فَإِنَّمَا يَقُولُ لَهُ كُنْ فَيَكُونُ (47) وَيُعَلِّمُهُ الْكِتَابَ وَالْحِكْمَةَ وَالتَّوْرَاةَ وَالْإِنْجِيلَ (48) وَرَسُولًا
إِلَى بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ أَنِّي قَدْ جِئْتُكُمْ بِآيَةٍ مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ أَنِّي أَخْلُقُ لَكُمْ مِنَ الطِّينِ كَهَيْئَةِ الطَّيْرِ فَأَنْفُخُ فِيهِ فَيَكُونُ طَيْرًا بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ وَأُبْرِئُ
الْأَكْمَهَ وَالْأَبْرَصَ وَأُحْيِي الْمَوْتَى بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ وَأُنَبِّئُكُمْ بِمَا تَأْكُلُونَ وَمَا تَدَّخِرُونَ فِي بُيُوتِكُمْ إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لَكُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ
مُؤْمِنِينَ (49) وَمُصَدِّقًا لِمَا بَيْنَ يَدَيَّ مِنَ التَّوْرَاةِ وَلِأُحِلَّ لَكُمْ بَعْضَ الَّذِي حُرِّمَ عَلَيْكُمْ وَجِئْتُكُمْ بِآيَةٍ مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ فَاتَّقُوا اللَّهَ
وَأَطِيعُونِ (50) إِنَّ اللَّهَ رَبِّي وَرَبُّكُمْ فَاعْبُدُوهُ هَذَا صِرَاطٌ مُسْتَقِيمٌ﴾

(Remember) when the angels said: "O Maryam (Mary)! Verily, Allâh gives you the glad tidings of a Word ["Be!" - and he was! i.e. 'Iesa (Jesus) the son of Maryam (Mary)] from Him, his name will be the Messiah 'Iesa

(Jesus), the son of Maryam (Mary), held in honor in this world and in the Hereafter, and will be one of those who are near to Allâh." "He will speak to the people in the cradle and in manhood, and he will be one of the righteous." She said: "O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man has touched me." He said: "So (it will be) for Allâh creates what He wills. When He has decreed something, He says to it only: "Be!" and it is. And He (Allâh) will teach him ['Iesa (Jesus)] the Book and Al-Hikmah (i.e. the Sunnah, the faultless speech of the Prophets, wisdom, etc.), (and) the Taurât (Torah) and the Injeel (Gospel). And will make him ['Iesa (Jesus)] a Messenger to the Children of Israel (saying): "I have come to you with a sign from your Lord, that I design for you out of clay, as it were, the figure of a bird, and breathe into it, and it becomes a bird by Allâh's Leave; and I heal him who was born blind, and the leper, and I bring the dead to life by Allâh's Leave. And I inform you of what you eat, and what you store in your houses. Surely, therein is a sign for you, if you believe. And I have come confirming that which was before me of the Taurât (Torah), and to make lawful to you part of what was forbidden to you, and I have come to you with a proof from your Lord. So fear Allâh and obey me. Truly! Allâh is my Lord and your Lord, so worship Him (Alone). This is the Straight Path. (Aali Imran 3:46-51)

These verses talk about the beginning of Jesus' affair and the manner in which Allah created him. It also talks about his being sent as a Messenger to the People of Israel and the great manners and miracles Allah granted him, which proves the truthfulness of him being a Messenger and of him and his mother being free of what the Jews accused them of. These verses contain mention of Jesus' message and the message of all the Prophets which Allah sent. Which is "Allah is my Lord and your Lord worship him alone." It also contains mention of the creation of Jesus, which is similar to the creation of Adam, the difference being that Adam was created without a mother and father and Jesus was created with a mother. Also see the ***Quran Ch. 19:16-38*** *which further mentions the story of Jesus and his mother.*

So all of these events that occurred, such as the angel Gabriel breathing into the sleeve of Jesus' mother, then her conceiving him and giving birth to him, the pains and hardships his mother faced because of that, her being absolved from these hardships by Allah causing her child to speak from the cradle, which proved that she was free from blame and which also proved that he was one of the slaves of Allah that He chose to be His Prophet and Messenger and to receive His revelation, as well as his being mandated with the same tremendous religious laws that the Prophets and Messengers before him were mandated with, such as establishing the prayer, giving charity and being dutiful-all of this is the established and confirmed truth. And any claims and allegations that contradict this are false. So the attacks and accusations forged by the Jews against Jesus and his mother are all lies. And the claims made by their opponents-the Christians- with respect to Jesus

alleging that he was Allah or the son of Allah or part of a divine trinity are also falsehood and misguidance, which no upright intellect, religious laws or innate nature will accept.

The truth regarding this matter is that which has been stated by Allah, the one who created Jesus and all of mankind from beginning to end, for the purpose of worshipping him. And Allah is the One who chose Jesus as a slave and Messenger, just as He chose others to carry and convey his Message to mankind, so that they may actualize the objective for which they were created: which is to worship Allah alone and to make the religion sincerely for Him alone.

Jesus indeed conveyed His Message in the best of manners, and he was at the forefront from his nation of those who worshipped and submitted themselves to Allah, speaking the truth openly from the time he was in the cradle to his years of manhood up to the point when Allah raised him up to Him. [1]

So Allah is not in need of begetting a son and attributing a child to Him is from the greatest forms of disbelief and misguidance, as it constitutes the highest level of insult and deficiency being ascribed to Allah's honor, greatness and Lordship. This is since everything apart from Allah (the Creator) can only be one of His creations, and all of His creations submit themselves to His honor and grandness.

So anyone who claims that Allah has a son is speaking nothing but lies, regardless of whether they are Arabs, who say that the angels are Allah's daughters, or Buddhists and Brahmans, who claim that for Buddha and Brahma, or the Christians, who claim that Jesus is the son of Allah, Allah Himself or part of a divine trinity. All of these are lies and fabrications on Allah. And in spite of this, all of these groups reject and deny each other and no group (amongst those mentioned above) accepts the views of their opponents. So these lies and fabrications are refuted by the Quran as Allah says:

﴿وَيُنْذِرَ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا اتَّخَذَ اللهُ وَلَدًا-مَا لَهُمْ بِهِ مِنْ عِلْمٍ وَلَا لِآبَائِهِمْ كَبُرَتْ كَلِمَةً تَخْرُجُ مِنْ أَفْوَاهِهِمْ إِنْ يَقُولُونَ إِلَّا كَذِبًا﴾

And to warn those (Jews, Christians, and pagans) who say, "Allâh has begotten a son (or offspring or children). No knowledge have they of such a thing, nor had their fathers. Mighty is the word that comes out of their mouths [i.e. He begot (took) sons and daughters]. They utter nothing but a lie." (Al-Kahf 18:4-5)

139-Contrary to Christian beliefs, Muslims believe that Jesus was not crucified, but rather that someone else was made to resemble him and crucified instead of Jesus.

So Islam and the Muslims disbelieve and deny their false claims as is in agreement with sound and upright intellect.

Also the Quran has given Jesus his due right and granted him the honorable position and correct status which he deserves. It is also ensured through Islam and the Quran that Jesus will always be mentioned truthfully until the end of time. As the Muslim within their homes and in their masaajid/mosques recite verses from the Quran related to Jesus in their prayers. This is also the case of all the other Prophets and Messenger of Allah…(See Status of Jesus in Islam)

So what feeble minded person would want to burn the Quran which contains nothing but truth and true narratives of Jesus, his mother the Virgin Mary/Maryam and all the other Prophets and Messengers. If you claim you love Jesus and his mother why would you plan to burn a book which will constantly mention them with goodness until the day of resurrection?? What is even worse is that statements and plans such as these come from priests and pastors, ones who should be expected to love, respect and honor Jesus more than others. Our prime example is the pastor of the Dove World Outreach Center in Gainesville, Florida, USA who had named September 11th 2010 as the "International Burn a Quran Day".

Just another example of the misguidance of some of the Christian leaders and their lack of sound intellect and respect for divine scriptures!

Dr. Rabee al Madkhalee went on to say: "So shouldn't everything that Islam teaches serve as an invitation for the Christians, particularly the rulers, popes, priests, monks, bishops, nuns and educators amongst them to reflect, ponder and re-examine their stance towards Muhammad ﷺ, the Quran, Islam and the true Muslims who believe in Jesus as a Prophet and Messenger and who believe in the original scriptures which were revealed to Jesus? This will hopefully lead one to showing respect for Islam, Muhammad ﷺ, the Quran and the true Muslims and allow them to be just towards the Prophet Muhammad ﷺ by giving him the position he deserves amongst the Prophets and Messengers. So where is the return of courtesy?

Is it a return of courtesy and friendly gesture that the Christians put their hands with and befriend the Jews, who disbelieved in Jesus, denied him, slandered him and his mother with the vilest of slanders and accusations? Aren't the Jews the ones who held the worst form of enmity towards him from the time he was born up to this very day today? Aren't the Jews the ones who treated his followers with oppression and transgression? Aren't the Jews the ones who corrupted Jesus' creed and his religion as part of their schemes and plots, making Jesus into a myth of him being God or the son of God or part of a divine trinity, corrupting and nullifying his true Message.

Allah says in the Quran:

﴿إِنَّ مَثَلَ عِيسَى عِنْدَ اللهِ كَمَثَلِ آدَمَ خَلَقَهُ مِنْ تُرَابٍ ثُمَّ قَالَ لَهُ كُنْ فَيَكُونُ (59) الْحَقُّ مِنْ رَبِّكَ فَلَا تَكُنْ مِنَ الْمُمْتَرِينَ (60) فَمَنْ حَاجَّكَ فِيهِ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا جَاءَكَ مِنَ الْعِلْمِ فَقُلْ تَعَالَوْا نَدْعُ أَبْنَاءَنَا وَأَبْنَاءَكُمْ وَنِسَاءَنَا وَنِسَاءَكُمْ وَأَنْفُسَنَا وَأَنْفُسَكُمْ ثُمَّ نَبْتَهِلْ فَنَجْعَلْ لَعْنَتَ اللهِ عَلَى الْكَاذِبِينَ إِنَّ هَذَا لَهُوَ الْقَصَصُ الْحَقُّ وَمَا مِنْ إِلَهٍ إِلَّا اللهُ وَإِنَّ اللهَ لَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ﴾

Verily, the likeness of 'Iesa (Jesus) before Allâh is the likeness of Adam. He created him from dust, then (He) said to him: "Be!" - and he was. (This is) the truth from your Lord, so be not of those who doubt. Then whoever disputes with you concerning him ['Iesa (Jesus)] after (all this) knowledge that has come to you, [i.e. 'Iesa (Jesus)] being a slave of Allâh, and having no share in Divinity) say: (O Muhammad SAW) "Come, let us call our sons and your sons, our women and your women, ourselves and yourselves - then we pray and invoke (sincerely) the Curse of Allâh upon those who lie." Verily! This is the true narrative [about the story of 'Iesa (Jesus)], and, Lâ ilâha ill-Allâh (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh, the One and the Only True God, Who has neither a wife nor a son). And indeed, Allâh is the All-Mighty, the All-Wise. (Aali Imran 3:59-62)

This verse cancels out all the claims of the Christians. This is because if it is not possible or correct according to sound and intellectual minds, religious doctrines and innate natures to claim that Adam, whom Allah created from dust with His hand and breathed into him his 'Ruh' (spirit); is God or the son of God or part of a divine trinity, then it is for all the more reason that such cannot be claimed for Jesus. This is since the creation of Adam was more remarkable and amazing than that of Jesus, as he was created from dust and dust is not part of the human race.

On the other hand Jesus was created from a woman, who is part of the human race, and she carried him in her womb in the same manner that woman carry children, and gave birth to him in the same manner that women give birth to children. So this is from the greatest of proofs that invalidate the false claims and absurd misconceptions of the Christians.

As a matter of fact, the angels were created from light without any fathers or mothers, and the Devil was created from fire without any partners. So this is something more remarkable and indicative of the great ability of Allah, the Creator, Maker and Originator of the Heavens and earths.

Rather the creation of Eve from the rib of Adam, without any mother was more miraculous than the creation of Jesus. So there shouldn't remain any

connection for the Christians according to every person possessing intellect, religion, fairness, justice and equality. But in spite all of this; Jesus in the eyes of Islam and the Muslims is far more superior than Adam and many of the other Prophets and Messengers.

After all this has been said, what is it that will change between the Christians and Islam, which is the true religion of Allah and the religion of Jesus and all of the Prophets? Won't the Christians realize that the greatest form of misguidance and disbelief is to claim that Allah has a wife and a child, since this is the biggest insult and debasement that can be ascribed to Allah. And the greatest denial of Jesus is to disbelieve and deny the true message that he brought, such as by saying that he is the son of God, etc., even though he clearly stated from the very first day that he was a slave of Allah who gave him revelation, made him a Prophet, blessed him wherever he was and entrusted him with prayer and charity. These are characteristics that apply to a created being that is raised and nurtured and in need of his Lord, submitting to His majesty and obedient to His commands.

Do they want the Muslims to put aside their intellects and thus disbelieve in Allah and what all of the Messengers came with? Do they expect them to choose Allah's wrath, severe punishment and hellfire, which He prepared for those who disbelieve in Him, in exchange for His contentment and reward of paradise which was prepared for those who obey and worship Him alone?

O you Christians with sound intellects and who are fair, just and balanced, we call you to worship Allah alone without any partners as Allah's says in the Quran:

﴿قُلْ يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ تَعَالَوْا إِلَى كَلِمَةٍ سَوَاءٍ بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَكُمْ أَلَّا نَعْبُدَ إِلَّا اللَّهَ وَلَا نُشْرِكَ بِهِ شَيْئًا
وَلَا يَتَّخِذَ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضًا أَرْبَابًا مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ فَإِنْ تَوَلَّوْا فَقُولُوا اشْهَدُوا بِأَنَّا مُسْلِمُونَ﴾

Say (O Muhammad SAW): "O people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians): Come to a word that is just between us and you, that we worship none but Allâh, and that we associate no partners with Him, and that none of us shall take others as Lords besides Allâh. Then, if they turn away, say: "Bear witness that we are Muslims." (Aali Imran 3:64)

This is a sincere call that requires your stern attention. Do not let the devil divert you from the objective of finding out the truth. Stand up before Allah and reflect on your view of Islaam, which is the true religion of Allah and the religion of Jesus. This is the Islam which honors Jesus, treats him with justice and gives him the position which he deserves. Jesus is a human being which

Allah selected as His Prophet and Messenger just as Allah selected Muhammad ﷺ as His Prophet and final Messenger.[1]

Allah the Most Wise and Magnificent said affirming this reality:

﴿قُلْ إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ مِثْلُكُمْ يُوحَى إِلَيَّ أَنَّمَا إِلَهُكُمْ إِلَهٌ وَاحِدٌ فَمَنْ كَانَ يَرْجُو لِقَاءَ رَبِّهِ فَلْيَعْمَلْ عَمَلًا صَالِحًا وَلَا يُشْرِكْ بِعِبَادَةِ رَبِّهِ أَحَدًا﴾

"Say O Muhammad : I am only a man like you. It has been inspired to me that your God is only one God. So whoever hopes for the meeting of his Lord, let him work righteousness and associate none as a partner in the worship of his Lord." (Kahf 18: 110)

And Allah says:

﴿قَالَتْ لَهُمْ رُسُلُهُمْ إِنْ نَحْنُ إِلَّا بَشَرٌ مِثْلُكُمْ وَلَكِنَّ اللَّهَ يَمُنُّ عَلَى مَنْ يَشَاءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ وَمَا كَانَ لَنَا أَنْ نَأْتِيَكُمْ بِسُلْطَانٍ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ وَعَلَى اللَّهِ فَلْيَتَوَكَّلِ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ﴾

Their Messengers said to them: "We are no more than human beings like you, but Allâh bestows His Grace to whom He wills of His slaves. It is not ours to bring you an authority (proof) except by the Permission of Allâh. And in Allâh (Alone) let the believers put their trust. (Ibrahim 14:11)

And Allah says:

﴿وْ يَكُونَ لَكَ بَيْتٌ مِنْ زُخْرُفٍ أَوْ تَرْقَى فِي السَّمَاءِ وَلَنْ نُؤْمِنَ لِرُقِيِّكَ حَتَّى تُنَزِّلَ عَلَيْنَا كِتَابًا نَقْرَؤُهُ قُلْ سُبْحَانَ رَبِّي هَلْ كُنْتُ إِلَّا بَشَرًا رَسُولًا﴾

"Or you have a house of adornable materials (like silver and pure gold, etc.), or you ascend up into the sky, and even then we will put no faith in your ascension until you bring down for us a Book that we would read." Say (O Muhammad SAW): "Glorified (and Exalted) be my Lord (Allâh) above all that evil they (polytheists) associate with Him! Am I anything but a man, sent as a Messenger?" (Al-Isra 17:93)

[139-] *(see Status of Jesus in Islaam, Dr. Rabee ibn Hadee al Madkhalee*

And Allah says:

﴿وَلَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا رُسُلًا مِنْ قَبْلِكَ وَجَعَلْنَا لَهُمْ أَزْوَاجًا وَذُرِّيَّةً وَمَا كَانَ لِرَسُولٍ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ بِآيَةٍ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ لِكُلِّ أَجَلٍ كِتَابٌ﴾

And indeed We sent Messengers before you (O Muhammad SAW), and made for them wives and offspring. And it was not for a Messenger to bring a sign except by Allâh's Leave. (For) each and every matter there is a Decree (from Allâh). (Ra'd 13:38)

And Allah says:

﴿وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا قَبْلَكَ مِنَ الْمُرْسَلِينَ إِلَّا إِنَّهُمْ لَيَأْكُلُونَ الطَّعَامَ وَيَمْشُونَ فِي الْأَسْوَاقِ وَجَعَلْنَا بَعْضَكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ فِتْنَةً أَتَصْبِرُونَ وَكَانَ رَبُّكَ بَصِيرًا﴾

And We never sent before you (O Muhammad SAW) any of the Messengers but verily, they ate food and walked in the markets. And We have made some of you as a trial for others: will you have patience? And your Lord is Ever All-Seer (of everything). (Al-Furqan 25:20)

So this is the status and view of the Prophets and Messengers amongst the true Muslims, no extremism or excessiveness and at the same time no negligence, deficiency or shortcomings in fulfilling the Prophets and Messengers rights of honor and respect. The Prophets and Messengers amongst the Muslims beliefs and views, they are servants and slaves of Allah and they are not worshipped, and they do not lie, rather they obey and follow what Allah commands them, also they are obeyed and followed also by their nations.

Hopefully the true status of Islam and the real Muslims was realized and clarification was given to those having doubts or misconceptions. We also discussed the fact that Islam is not an extremist religion in all its aspects and ways of life, nor are the true Muslims extremists, rather Islam and the true Muslims are between the two extremes of Judaism and Christianity and the followers of these religions. Islam is complete and perfect containing teachings which can be practiced at all times in all places by all people as it's teachings are not susceptible to man-made changes and Islam's laws and legislations contain no loop-holes or deficiencies. Islam is also the religion which Allah chose for all of mankind which is completely in accordance with human instincts and natural dispositions of all human beings. So we invite all those who love the one and only Creator of everyone and everything in existence to submit to Him by entering into Islam. Do that which your Lord loves and is pleased with, and the most beloved thing to Allah is to worship Him alone and not to associate parnters with Him.

To enter Islam one needs only to testify that : 'There is no deity worthy of worship in truth except Allah and that Muhammad ibn Abdullah is Allah's servant and final Messenger.'

If this is believed sincerely in the heart and pronounced upon the tongue than you have truly submitted to Allah/God and have become Muslim (one who submits himself to Allah).

Finally, we ask Allah to keep the true Muslims steadfast upon their authentic creed and system of beliefs and we ask Allah to guide the ones who are seeking the truth, to guide them to Islam. And we seek refuge in Allah from all falsehood ascribed to Him and to His Prophets and Messengers. We ask Allah to punish everyone who intentionally ascribes any evil or falsehood to Him, the Messengers and Prophets of Allah, and may they be punished in this world and in the hereafter.

Closing, may all praises be to Allah and may the Prophet Muhammad's name be mentioned within the heavens and may peace be sent upon him, his family and all of the Prophets and Messengers of Allah.

Whatever was said which is the truth is from Allah and whatever is incorrect is from myself and the Satan and Islam and the Muslims are free from it.

This publication is a compilation of numerous resources (Arabic, English, etc...). We recommend that this publication be distributed amongst Muslims and Non-Muslims. *Anyone interested in publishing this compilation for free distribution or wants to use content from this compilation or anyone who has comments can contact us at:* Darulitibaa@hotmail.com.

Abu Abdurahman Faruq Post

Makkah al Mubarrakah, 2011

**Revised with editions March 2013*

Index # 1 (Statements from the Talmud)

In Abhodah Zarah (22a) it says:

> *"A Jew must not associate himself with gentiles (non Jews) because they are given to the shedding of blood."*

Likewise in Iore Dea (153,2):

> *"An Israelite must not associate himself with the Akum [Christians/Non Jews] because they are given to the shedding of blood."*

In the Abhodah Zarah (25b) it says:

> *"The Rabbis taught: If a Goyim (non Jew) joins an Israelite on the road, he [the Jew] should walk on his right side.(44) Rabbi Ismael, the son of Rabbi Jochanan the nephew of Beruka, says: if he carries a sword, let the Jew walk on his right side.(45) If the Goyim carries a stick, the Jew should walk on his left side.(46) If he is climbing a hill or descending a steep incline, the Jew must not go in front with the Goyim behind, but the Jew must go behind and the Goyim in front, nor must he stoop down in front of him for fear the Goyim might crack his skull. And if he should ask the Jew how far he is going, he should pretend he is going a long way, as Jacob our Father said to the impious Esau: Until I come to my Lord in Seir (Gen. XXXIII, 14-17), but it adds: Jacob set out for Sukoth."*

> *(44) So that if the Gentile should raise his hand to strike him, the Jew can more quickly ward off the blow with his right hand.*
> *(45) So that the Jew's right hand be nearer to the Gentile's sword, and if he tries to draw it, the Jew can obstruct his right hand.*
> *(46) So that the Jew be nearer to the Gentile's right hand which holds the stick, and so may be able to grasp it quickly with his left hand.*

In Orach Chaiim (20,2) it says:

> *"Do not sell your overcoat (Talith) with the fringes to an Akum, lest he should join up with a Jew on the road and kill him. It is also forbidden to exchange or lend your overcoat with a Gentile, except for a short time and when there is nothing to be feared from him."*

NON JEWS COMPARED TO DUNG

> *"When ten persons are praying together in one place and they say Kaddisch, or Kedoschah, anyone, even though he does not belong there, may respond Amen. There are some, however, who say that no dung or Akum must be present."*

In Iore Dea (198, 48) Hagah, it says:

> *"When Jewish women come out of a bath they must take care to meet a friend first, and not something unclean or a Christian. For if so, a woman, if she wants to keep holy, should go back and bathe again."*

It is worthy of note that the following list of unclean things is given in Biur Hetib, a commentary on the Schulchan Arukh:
"A woman must wash herself again if she sees any unclean thing, such as a dog, an ass, or People of the Earth; a Christian/Non Jew (Akum), a camel,(47) a pig, a horse, and a leper."

(47) In the Vilna ed. of 1873, camel is omitted, since there are no camels there; but People of the Earth, and Akum are included.

NOT LIKE MEN, BUT BEASTS

In Kerithuth (6b p. 78) it says:

"The teaching of the Rabbis is: He who pours oil over a Goyim, and over dead bodies is freed from punishment. This is true for an animal because it is not a man.(48) But how can it be said that by pouring oil over a Goyim one is freed from punishment, since a Goyim is also a man? But this is not true, for it is written: Ye are my flock, the flock of my pasture are men (Ezechiel, XXXIV, 31). You are thus called men, but the Goyim are not called men."

(48) The same holds for the dead body of any man.

In Orach Chaiim (225,10) it says:
"He who sees beautiful creatures, even though it be an Akum or an animal, let him say 'Blessed art thou Our Lord God, King of the Universe, who has placed such things on the earth!'

NON JEWS DIFFER ONLY IN FORM FROM BEASTS

In Midrasch Talpioth (fol. 225d) it says:

"God created them in the form of men for the glory of Israel. But Akum (non Jews) were created for the sole end of ministering unto them [the Jews] day and night. Nor can they ever be relieved from this service. It is becoming to the son of a king [an Israelite] that animals in their natural form, and animals in the form of human beings should minister unto him."

We can quote here also what is said in Orach Chaiim, 57, 6a:

"If pigs are to be pitied when they suffer from disease, because their intestines are similar to ours, how much more should the Akum be pitied when thus affected."(49)

(49) In Taanith (21b) it says: "How much more the Nokhrim(non Jews) since they are similar to Israelites."

NON JEWS ARE CHILDREN OF THE DEVIL

In Zohar (I, 28b) we read:
"Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field, etc. (Genes. III, 1.) 'More subtle' that is towards evil; 'than all beasts' that is, the idolatrous people of the earth. For they are the children of the ancient serpent which seduced Eve."(50)

(50) This ancient serpent, the parent of Christians, that is, the devil in the form of a serpent, is called, Sammael (cf. Targum Iobi, XXVIII, 7). Rabbi Maimonides writes in More (Bk. II, ch. 30) that Sammael took the form of a serpent and seduced Eve. He is also called the 'Angel of Death,' and 'the Head of the assembly of evil ones.' Debbarim Rabba (208c) calls him "Sammael the impious one, "the prince of all devils." Rabbi Bechai (in Mikkets) calls him "The Impious Sammael, the Prince of Rome."

The teaching of the Jews is that God created two natures, one good and the other evil,

or one nature with two sides, one clean and the other unclean. From the unclean side, called Keliphah—rind, or scabby crust—the souls of Christians/Non Jews are said to have come.

In Zohar (I, 131a) it says:

> *"Idolatrous people, however, since they exist, befoul the world, because their souls come out of the unclean side."*

And in Emek Hammelech (23d) it says:

> *"The souls of the impious come from Keliphah, which is death and the shadows of death."*

Zohar (I, 46b, 47a) goes on to show that this unclean side is the left side, from which the souls of Christians/Non Jews come:

> *"And he created every living thing, that is, the Israelites, because they are the children of the Most High God, and their holy souls come out from Him. But where do the souls of the idolatrous gentiles come from? Rabbi Eliezer says: from the left side, which makes their souls unclean. They are therefore all unclean and they pollute all who come in contact with them."*

The bodies of Christians/Non Jews after death are called by the odious name of Pegarim, which is the word used in Holy Scripture for the dead bodies of the damned and of animals, but never for the pious dead who are called Metim. Thus the Schulchan Arukh orders that a dead Christian/Non Jew must be spoken of in the same way as a dead animal.

In Iore Dea (377,1) it says:

> *"Condolences must not be offered to anyone on account of the death of his servants or handmaidens. All that may be said is 'May God restore your lost one, the same as we say to a man who has lost a cow or an ass.' "*

Nor must Christians/Non Jews be avoided for seven days after they have buried someone, as the law of Moses commands, since they are not men; for the burial of an animal does not pollute one.

In Iebhammoth (61a) it says:

> *"The Nokhrim (non Jews) are not rendered unclean by a burial. For it is said: Ye are my sheep, the sheep of my pasture; ye are men. You are thus called men, but not the Nokhrim (Non Jew)."*

A JEW MUST NOT SALUTE A NON JEW

In Gittin (62a) it says:

> *"A Jew must not enter the home of a Nokhri (Non Jew) on a feast day to offer him greetings. However, if he meets him on the street, he may offer him a greeting, but curtly and with head bowed."*

A JEW CANNOT EAT NON JEWISH FOOD

In Iore Dea (112,1) it says:

> *"The Elders forbade the eating of the bread of the Akum, lest we would seem to be familiar with them."*

And in Abhodah Zarah (35b) it says:

> *"The following things belonging to the Goyim are forbidden: Milk which a Goyim takes from a cow, in the absence of a Jew;(7) also their bread, etc."*

(7) "For fear he would mix the milk of swine or of some other unclean animal with it"—Surenhusius Mischnah Ab. Zar. p.6.

The Talmud teaches, however, that Non Jews are people whose touch alone makes things unclean. In Abhodah Zarah (72b) it says:

"A certain man was pouring wine from one jar into another by means of a tube, when a Goyim (Non Jew) came along and touched the tube with his hand. As a result all the wine (in both jars) had to be thrown away."

In Iore Dea (120,1) it says:

"If a Jew buys a vessel for use at table from an Akum (Non Jew), whether it is made of metal, glass or lead, even if it is new, he must wash it in a Mikvah [a large basin], or in a cistern which holds forty quarts of water."

In Iore Dea (81,7, Hagah) it says:

"A child must not be nursed by a Nokhri (Non Jew), if an Israelite can be had; for the milk of the Nokhrith hardens the heart of a child and builds up an evil nature in him."

In Iore Dea (153,1, Hagah) it says:

"A child must not be given to the Akum (Non Jew) to learn manners, literature or the arts, for they will lead him to heresy."

In Iore Dea (155,1) it says:

"When a Jew is wounded in any way, even so gravely that he would have to violate the Sabbath in having a doctor, he must not employ the services of a Christian/Non Jew (Akum) doctor who is not known to everyone in the neighborhood; for we must guard against the spilling of blood. Even when it is not known if the patient will live or die, such a doctor must not be allowed to attend him. If, however, he is sure to die, then such a doctor may attend him, since an extra hour of life is not much to lose. If the Akum insists that a certain medicine is good, you may believe him, but be sure not to buy it from him. There are some who say that this holds only when the Akum offer help free, and that it can be accepted every time it is paid for. But it can be taken for granted that they would not harm a Jew just for the sake of a matter of money."

In Pesachim (25a) it says:

"Rabbi Jochanan says: medical help can be accepted from all except idolaters, fornicators and murderers."

In Iore Dea (156,1) it says:

"You must not be shaven by an Akum unless your Jewish friends are with you. There are some who say that it is not permitted to be shaved by an Akum even when others are present, unless you can see yourself in a mirror."(10)

(10) This does not refer to the shaving of beards, but only of the locks of hair on the neck. For, a Jew who shaves his beard commits five sins, because of its five (star-shaped) points—cf. Maimonides in Hilkoth Akum, XII, 5.

In Abhodah Zarah (26a) it says:

"Our Rabbis have passed it down to us, that a foreign woman must never be allowed to act as midwife at the birth of a child of Israel, because they are

given to the shedding of blood. The Elders say, however, that a foreign woman may perform this task provided there are other Jewish women present, but never alone. Rabbi Meir, however, says that it is not allowed even when others are present. For they often crush the soft head of the child with their hand and kill it; and they can do this without being noticed by those who are present."

HARM MUST BE DONE TO NON JEWS

In Zohar (1,25b) it says:

"Those who do good to the Akum (Non Jews). . . will not rise from the dead."

At times it is permitted to do good to Christians/Non Jews, but only in order to help Israel, namely, for the sake of peace and to hide hatred of them. Maimonides in Hilkhoth Akum (X,6) says:

"Needy Gentiles may be helped as well as needy Jews, for the sake of peace..."

In Iore Dea (148,12 Hagah) it says:

"Therefore if you enter a town and find them celebrating a feast, you may pretend to rejoice with them in order to hide your hatred. Those, however, who care about the salvation of their souls should keep away from such celebrations. You should make it known that it is a hateful thing to rejoice with them, if you can do so without incurring their enmity."

In Abhodah Zarah (20,a, Toseph) it says:

"Do not say anything in praise of them, lest it be said: How good that Goyim is!"(1)

(1) Maimonides (in Hilk. Akum X,5) adds: "Moreover, you should seek opportunity to mix with them and find out about their evil doings."

In Iore Dea (151,14) it says:

"No one is allowed to praise them or to say how good an Akum (Non Jew) is. How much less to praise what they do or to recount anything about them which would redound to their glory. If, however, while praising them you intend to give glory to God, namely, because he has created comely creatures, then it is allowed to do so."

In Hilkhoth Akum (X,5) it says:

"It is forbidden to give gifts to the Goyim (Non Jews). But it is permitted to give them to a convert who lives among the Jews; for it is said: To the traveller who stops in your cities, give it to him to eat, or sell it to a Gentile, that is sell it, not give it."

In Iore Dea (151,11) it says:

"It is forbidden to give free gifts to the Akum (Non Jews) with whom a Jew may not treat familiarly.".

A JEW IS FORBIDDEN TO SELL HIS FARM TO NON JEWS

In Iore Dea (334,43) it says:

"In 24 cases a Jew must be repudiated, namely . . . 8. Anyone who sells his farm to the Akum (Non Jew) must be sent into exile—unless he undertakes to make up for all the harm that follows as a consequence of having the Akum live near the Jews."

IT IS FORBIDDEN TO TEACH A TRADE TO NON JEWS
In Iore Dea (154,2) it says:

> *"It is not permitted to teach any trade to the Akum"*

In Babha Bathra (54b) it says:

> *"All things pertaining to the Goyim are like a desert; the first person to come along and take them can claim them for his own."*

NON JEWS MUST NOT BE TOLD IF THEY PAY TOO MUCH TO A JEW
In Choschen Hammischpat (183,7) it says:

> *"If you send a Messenger to collect money from an Akum (Non Jew) and the Akum pays too much, the Messenger may keep the difference. But if the Messenger does not know about it, then you may keep it all yourself."*

In Choschen Ham. (266,1) it says:

> *"A Jew may keep anything he finds which belongs to the Akum, for it is written: Return to thy brethren what is lost (Deuter. XXII, 3). For he who returns lost property [to Non Jews] sins against the Law by increasing the power of the transgressors of the Law. It is praiseworthy, however, to return lost property if it is done to honor the name of God, namely, if by so doing Christians will praise the Jews and look upon them as honorable people."*

A JEW MAY PERJURE HIMSELF WITH A CLEAR CONSCIENCE
In Kallah (1b, p.18) it says:

> *"She (the mother of the mamzer) said to him, 'Swear to me.' And Rabbi Akibha swore with his lips, but in his heart he invalidated his oath."(4)*
>
> *(4) cf. supra, p.30*

A similar text is found in Schabbuoth Hagahoth of Rabbi Ascher (6d):

> *"If the magistrate of a city compels Jews to swear that they will not escape from the city nor take anything out of it, they may swear falsely by saying to themselves that they will not escape today, nor take anything out of the city today only."*

A SICK NON JEW MUST NOT BE AIDED
In Iore Dea (158,1) it says:

> *"The Akum are not to be cured, even for money, unless it would incur their enmity."*

A NON JEWISH WOMAN IN CHILDBIRTH MUST NOT BE HELPED
In Orach Chaiim (330,2) it says:
"No help is to be given to an Akum woman in labor on the sabbath, even in a small way, for the Sabbath must not be violated."

BAPTIZED JEWS ARE TO BE PUT TO DEATH
In Hilkhoth Akum (X, 2) it says:

> *"These things [supra] are intended for idolaters. But Israelites also, who lapse from their religion and become epicureans, are to be killed, and we must persecute them to the end. For they afflict Israel and turn the people from God."*

And in Iore Dea (158,2 Hagah) it says:

> *"Renegades who turn to the pleasures of the Akum (Non Jews), and who become contaminated with them by worshipping stars and planets as they do, are to be killed."*

Likewise in Choschen Hamm. (425,5) it says:

> *"Jews who become epicureans, who take to the worship of stars and planets and sin maliciously; also those who eat the flesh of wounded animals, or who dress in vain clothes, deserve the name of epicureans; likewise those who deny the Torah and the Prophets of Israel—the law is that all those should be killed; and those who have the power of life and death should have them killed; and if this cannot be done, they should be led to their death by deceptive methods."*

Rabbi Maimonides, in Hilkhoth Teschubhah (III,8) gives the list of those who are considered as denying the Law:

> *"There are three classes of people who deny the Law of the Torah: (1) Those who say that the Torah was not given by God, at least one verse or one word of it, and who say that it was all the work of Moses; (2) Those who reject the explanation of the Torah, namely, the Oral Law of the Mischnah, and do not recognize the authority of the Doctors of the Law, like the followers of Tsadok (Sadducees) and Baithos; (3) Those who say that God changed the Law for another New Law, and that the Torah no longer has any value, although they do not deny that it was given by God, as the Christians and the Turks believe. All of these deny the Law of the Torah."*

ALL JEWS ARE OBLIGED TO UNITE TOGETHER TO DESTROY TRAITORS AMONG THEM
In Choschen Hamm. (338,16) it says:

> *"All the inhabitants of a city are obliged to contribute to the expense of killing a traitor, even those who have to pay other taxes."*

NO FESTIVAL, NO MATTER HOW SOLEMN, MUST PREVENT THE BEHEADING OF A CHRISTIAN
In Pesachim (49b) it says:

> *"Rabbi Eliezer said: It is permitted to cut off the head of an 'idiot' [one of the People of the Earth] on the feast of the Atonement when it falls on the Sabbath.(6) His disciples said to him: Rabbi, you should rather say to sacrifice. But he replied: By no means, for it is necessary to pray while sacrificing, and there is no need of prayers when you behead someone."*
>
> *(6) No day more holy than this could be imagined.”*

NON JEWS MAY BE DEFRAUDED
In Babha Kama (113b) it says:

> *"It is permitted to deceive a Goyim."*

And in Choschen Ham. (156,5 Hagah) it says:

> *"If a Jew is doing good business with an Akum it is not allowed to other Jews, in certain places, to come and do business with the same Akum. In other places, however, it is different, where another Jew is allowed to go to the same Akum, lead him on, do business with him and to deceive him and take his money. For the wealth of the Akum is to be regarded as common property and*

belongs to the first who can get it. There are some, however, who say that this should not be done."

In Choschen Ham. (183,7 Hagah) it says:

"If a Jew is doing business with an Akum and a fellow Israelite comes along and defrauds the Akum, either by false measure, weight or number, he must divide his profit with his fellow Israelite, since both had a part in the deal, and also in order to help him along."

A JEW IS ALLOWED TO PRACTICE USURY ON NON JEWS
In Abhodah Zarah (54a) it says:

"It is allowed to take usury from Apostates(3) who fall into idolatry."

(3) The Jews call Baptism Schomed, and an apostate baptized Jew, a Meschummad.

And in Iore Dea (159,1) it says:

"It is permitted, according to the Torah, to lend money to an Akum (Non Jew) with usury. Some of the Elders, however, deny this except in a case of life and death. Nowadays it is permitted for any reason."

Index #2

The San Francisco Chronicle reported on June 17, 2000:

SAN FRANCISCO, CA - The 9 men who have accused defrocked priest, [name withheld] of molesting them when they were boys told a grand jury that [name withheld] would ply them with alcohol, let them drive his sports cars and used other enticements to keep them under his control for years. ....

The sexual abuse case is not the only legal problem for [name withheld]. Last fall, the San Francisco archdiocese filed a lawsuit accusing him of embezzling more than $250,000 donated by nuns and parishioners during his 16-year tenure at the two churches. Prosecutors had already filed grand theft charges related to the lost funds, accusing him of embezzling church funds to finance a vacation home in Southern Calif. That case is still pending.

The Press Democrat reported on January 27, 1999:

SANTA ROSA, CA – Even as he was publicly assuring his flock he would deal openly with priestly misconduct, Bishop [name withheld] hushed up the case of a priest who had admitted stealing money from a church and had been accused by 4 men of sexually accosting them. ....

Some of those involved – a nun, Latino community leaders and Ukiah's former police chief – all raised questions about the bishop's refusal to openly discuss [the priest]. The collection plate theft and allegations of sexual impropriety happened more than 2 years ago but resurfaced recently after [name withheld] a nun at the parish for 20 years, released a series of letters condemning [the bishop] for transferring [the priest] instead of publicly prosecuting him for theft.

The Associated Press reported on May 12, 1999:

PITTSBURGH, PA — A church secretary won't go to jail for helping a priest steal $25,000 from parish contributions, but she must pay the money back to the Catholic congregation in suburban Pittsburgh.

[name withheld] pleaded no contest to one count of criminal conspiracy to commit theft in a deal that would keep her out of jail but require restitution, and ordered to pay $25,000. Meanwhile, lawyers for the diocese filed motions asking that the court force [name withheld] to return property such as jewelry and clothing to the church. [name withheld] claims the items are her personal property.

Prosecutors said [name withheld] helped Fr. Walter Benz embezzle a fraction of the $1.5 million he allegedly stole over 25 years from collection baskets at two parishes in suburban Pittsburgh. [name withheld] was the secretary at one of them where Benz was assigned in 1993. They spent the money on fancy cars, antique handguns and gambling trips to Atlantic City, among other items, prosecutors said. Benz died at a nursing home last year before he could be prosecuted. He was 72.

The Boston Globe reported on Friday, November 27, 1998:

PITTSBURGH - The Rev. [name withheld] .... pastor at two churches for 26 years .... had just confessed to .... skimming the collection plate of $1.35 million.... And on the day authorities showed up at his sickbed to arraign him, [he] slipped into a coma.... He left behind a confession that implicated

his female companion.... [the priest] admitted stealing money, estimating that he took a thousand dollars a week for 26 years at both churches, for a rough total of $1.35 million.

The Providence Journal reported on December 15, 1998:

PROVIDENCE, RI – A priest pleaded no contest to embezzling approximately $90,000 from members of his church over a two-year period starting in 1995.

[the priest] entered no-contest pleas to 3 counts of embezzlement. In exchange for his pleas, [the priest] was given a 5-year sentence, with 2 years to be served in home confinement and 3 years suspended. The amount of restitution will be determined later. [the priest] will remain free on $25,000 personal recognizance bail until he begins serving his sentence Feb. 15.

The state police were notified of the irregularities by the Diocese of Providence, which had begun its own inquiry into the matter. Several questions remain unanswered, including what he spent the money on and where he will stay. [the priest] had been pastor of the parish for 17 years. He resigned in 1997, citing health ailments, among them emphysema.

The Courier , Findlay, Ohio reported on May 8, 1996:

Woman Sentenced To Two Years In Church Theft Case

OTTAWA (AP) A former church secretary on Tuesday was sentenced to two years in prison for stealing more than $411,000 from a church collection plate to help finance a lavish lifestyle. [name withheld] also must repay $411,000 to St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church in Kalida. .... [name withheld] was convicted last month of one count of third-degree felony theft. After she was convicted, her husband, [name withheld], was charged with one count of receiving stolen property, a second-degree felony....... [name withheld] was the secretary at St. Michael's for 19 year. .... Hoying [the pastor] said the week after [name withheld] resigned, Sunday collections increased about $1,500. The diocese then conducted an audit dating to 1990 and discovered that between $1,200 and $1,500 probably had been stolen each week.

Fort Meyers News Press reported on Sunday, January 31, 1993:

Man who pocketed $240,000 from church collection plates is jailed

DALLAS - A man trusted to count daily donations at a Roman Catholic church was sentenced to eight years in prison after he admitted pocketing more than $240,000 from collection plates. [name withheld], 26, was given the job in 1986 by a former pastor at Cathedral Santuario de Guadalupe. He continued to impress the Rev. Larry Pichard, who made [the employee] the church's evening secretary in 1988. "Extremely nice. Polite. Reserved. Gentle-hearted," Pichard said. "I assumed everything was OK. I was wrong."

Los Angeles times reported on October 23, 1992:

Testimony Shows Priest Handled All Donations

Father [name withheld] always insisted on handling the collection money at

St. Peter Claver Church in Simi Valley --even at other priests' Masses --according to testimony that led to his indictment on embezzlement charges..... [the priest], 36, who is awaiting a Nov. 2 trial on two counts of grand theft, is accused of embezzling $60,000 in collection money from St. Peter Claver Church and from his previous parish, Sacred Heart Church, in Saticoy ..... An audit by the Archdiocese of Los Angeles showed that donations at both churches dipped noticeably during [the priest's] tenure, testified auditor Sandra Smith ....

NOTE: While the priest was subsequently acquitted at trial, the presiding judge refused his request for custody of the monies seized in connection with his arrest; those monies were instead turned over to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

The Providence Journal reported on Friday, November 9, 1990:

Priest indicted in theft of funds from parish

The Rev. [name withheld], former pastor of St. Anthony's Church in North Providence, was indicted yesterday by a statewide grand jury on charges of stealing $200,000 in parish funds between 1985 and 1988. "The investigation shows that [the priest] regularly skimmed money from the collections and embezzled funds from several parish accounts," [Atty. Gen. James E.] O'Neil said.

Church worker indicted [same case]

In an unrelated case, the grand jury also indicted [name withheld], 23, of North Providence, an employee of St. Anthony's in 1987-88, on a charge of embezzling from the parish. O'Neil said that [the employee] is accused of embezzling $58,000 in parish funds for himself ... [the priest] and [the employee] are not charged with working together.

Chicago Tribune reported on January 12, 1990:

Priest gets 6 months in jail in church embezzlement case

OSHKOSH, WIS - A 68-year-old Roman Catholic priest has been sentenced to six months in jail and three years of probation on charges he embezzled more than $45,000 from a church where he served as pastor.

Winnebago County Circuit Judge William Carver also ordered [the priest] on Wednesday to perform 200 hours of public service and to repay the church $46,000. [the priest], former pastor of St. Margaret Mary Catholic Church in Neenah, pleaded no contest Nov. 9 to one count of felony theft and was convicted. The criminal complaint contended the priest stole $45,686 from donations, collection envelopes and fees collected by the church between 1984 and 1988.

The Boston Globe reported on March 25, 1983:

ARREST OF LAY LEADER STUNS CATHOLIC PARISH IN CONN.

OAKVILLE, Conn. - .... St Mary Magdalene Church had been unable to pay its bills for several years. But it wasn't until this January that Revs. John Lynch and Ralph Colicchio, alarmed at what they said was a discrepancy between the size of the parish and the amount of Sunday donations, asked police to investigate possible skimming from the collection plates........ [The priests] were not aware of the extent of the loss until they began to count the

collection money themselves. When they did, the receipts jumped from approximately $4,000 a month, as recorded by [name withheld], to $12,000 a month.

The Miami Herald reported the same case:

WATERBURY, Connecticut -- A Waterbury woman has pleaded no contest to charges that she embezzled $60,000 from her church. Police charged that [name withheld], 58, had taken the money from St. Mary Magdalene Church between Dec. 1, 1979, and Oct. 1, 1982 --while she was counting collection money. Waterbury Superior Court Judge Anthony DeMayo accepted [name withheld] plea and found her guilty.

Bibliography

Al Kamil fee tarikh, ibnul Atheer. Sixth edition, Dar al Kutub al Arabi Distribution. Beruit, 1986.

Al Milah wa an Nihl, Muhammad Abdul Kareem ash Shirastaani, Dar al Itihaad al Araabi, al Halabi distribution 1968.

Al Wasiyatul Kubra, Ibn Taymiyyah, Maktabatul ibn al Jowzee, first edition 1987

Amal al yowm wal layl, Ahmed ibn Shu'aib an Nisaa'ee, ar Risalah Distribution, second edition, 1406.

As Safiddiyyah, Ibn Taymiyyah, Ahmed ibn abdul Haleem.

As-Silsilah as Saheehah, Muhammad Nasir ud Deen al Albaani, al Maktab al Islaami, second edition 1979

August Rohling: Die Polemik und das Manschenopfer des Rabbinismus. (The Polemics and Human Sacrifice of Rabbinism). Paderborn, 1883.

Bayn al Messiahiyyah wa Islaam, Abee Abeedah al Khazrajee, al Madani Printing, Cairo, Maktabah Wahbah distribuition

Catholic Encyclopedia, Robert Appelton Company

Fadhu al Talmud, Ta'aleem al Hakhameen as Sirriyyah, By Al Ab Ay. Bee. Branayts, Prepared by Zahdy al Fatih, Dar an-Nafa'is, Second Edition 1983

Fath ul Baari, ibn Hajr al Asqalaani. Dar as Salam, third edition. 2000

Fiqh as Sunnah, Sayid as Sabiq. Published by al Fat'h lil I'laam al Araabi. Cairo

Georgii Eliez. Edzardi: Tractatus talmudici "AVODA SARA." Hamburg, 1705.

Halakhah.com

Hidverse al Hiyaraa, Ibn al Qayim al Jowziyah, Maktabah as Suwaadee, first edition 1988.

Hilkhoth Akum, of R. Maimonides, edition by Vossius, 1675

Holy Bible: New International Version, King James Version, Dove of Peace Catholic Edition

Holy Wars, Crusades, Jihad by Jalal Abualrub, Madinah Publishers and Distributors

Igathatul ul Luhfaan, Ibn Qayim al Jowzeeyah, Mustafa al Halabi Printing and Distributing, Egypt 1969, also second copy from Dar al Kitab al Arabi, Beirut, 2005

Iore Deah. Numerous quotations. Edition of Krakow.

Jacobi Ecker: "Der Judenspiegel im Lichte der Wahrheit," (The Jewish Mirror in the Light of Truth). Paderborn, 1884.

Jami' at Tirmidthi, Abu Eesa at Muhammad ibn Eesa ibn Surah, Dar Ihyaa at Turath al Araabi, Beruit. Also English version translated by Dar as Salam.

Jawab as Saheeh liman badal deen al maseeh, Ibn Taymiyyah, al Majd at Tijariyyah distribution and publishing

Jewish women in Rabbanic Literature, Menachem M. Brayer

Joannes Buxdorfius. a Lexicon Chaldaicum, Talmudicum et Rabbinicum, Basle, 1640. b. De Abreviaturis Hebraicis; Operis Talmudis Recensio; Biblicothea Rabbinica. Basle, 1712. c. Synagoga Judaica. Basle, 1712.

Joh. Christophori Wagenseilii, Sota. Aldtorfi Noricum, 1674.

Lawamih al Anwaar al Baheeyah, Muhammad ibn Ahmed as Safaareenee. Al Madani Printers

Mikra Gedolah. Edition of Amsterdam, 1792, 12 volumes, edition of Basle, 1620, 2 volumes, edition of Venice.

Minhaaj as Sunnah, Ibn Taymiyyah, two copies one from al Madani Printing, Cairo, and one from University of Muhammad ibn Sa'oud Printing complex.

Muntaqa Sharh Muwatta al Imam Malik

Musnad al Imam Ahmed ibn Hanbal, second edition, al Maktab al Islaami, Beruit. 1978. Also the third edition of the Dar al Ma'aarif printing 1949 with Ahmed Shakir's comments and explanation.

Saheeh Muslim, Abu al Husein Muslim ibn al Hujaaj, Dar Ihyaa at Turath al Araabi, Beruit.

Saheeh ul Bukhari, Muhammad ibn Ismaa'eel al Bukhari, with Fathul Bari, as Salafiyyah printing, 1398 hijri. Also English version translated by Dar as Salam.

Schulkhan Arukh, by Rabbi Joseph Karo. Edition of Venice, 1594. Without commentaries.

Seerah of the Prophet, Ibn Hisham Abu Muhammad Abdul Malik ibn Hisham.

Sharh as Sunnah, al Imam al Bagawi, Abu Muhammad al Husein ibn Mas'ud. Al Maktab al Islaami distributing.

Soncino Babylonian Talmud, Translated into English by Rabbi Dr. I Epstein

Sunan Abu Dawud, Abu Dawud Sulayman ibn al Ash'ath as Sijistaani. First edition , Muhammad Ali as Sayed distributing and publishing. 1969

Sunan al Kubra, Abu Bakr Ahmed ibn al Husein al Bayhaqi, Dar al Fikr.

Sunan Ibn Majah, al Hafidth Abu Abdullah Muhammad ibn Yazeed al Qazweenee, Dar Ihyaa at Turath al Araabi, Beruit. 1975

Tafsir at Tabari, 'Jami'ul Bayaan an Ta'weel Ayul al Quran, Muhammad ibn Jarir at Tabari, Dar al Ma'aarif , Egypt.

Tafsir ibn Kathir, Abu Fidaa Ismaa'eel ibn Kathir, Ash Sha'b Printers, Egypt. Also the English version printed by Dar as Salam.

Talmud, online versions.

talmudunmasked.com (The Talmudic references were taken from this website)

Tarikh al Ummam wal muluk, Abu Ja'far Muhammad ibn Jarir at Tabari, Dar Sweydan, Beruit.

The Noble Quran, English Translation of Meanings, Dr. Muhammad Taqi ud Din al Hilali and Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan

The Sealed Nectar, Safi ur Rahman al Mubarakfuri, English version published by Dar as Salam

The Status of Jesus in Islaam, Dr. Rabee bin Haadee al Madkhlee, www.rabee.net.

The Talmud. Edition of Amsterdam, 1644-48, in 14 volumes.

Wasitiyyatuh Ahl Sunnah bayna al Firaq, by Dr. Muhammd Bakareem Muhammad BaAbdullah, Maktabatul Uloo wal Hikam, 2008, al Madinah , KSA

Zohar. Edition of Amsterdam, 1805. 3 volumes.

Many other minor resources were used throughout this compilation

"This compilation is especially for those who want to break free from the myths, doubts, lies and misconceptions of Islam, the Quran, Prophet Muhammad and the Muslims. For those who seek the truth we present this compilation so that the falsehood is exposed and destroyed and the truth becomes clear, evident and everlasting"